

THE STORY OF
DAVID



– KJV –

Holy Scripture (KJV) in Paragraph Format

1 & 2 Samuel, 1 Kings, 1 Chronicles, &
Psalms Unified Into One Narrative

COMPILED BY:
BRANDON PETERSON

Trust in him at all times;
ye people,
pour out your heart before him:
God is a refuge for us.
Selah.

Psalm 62:8

First Edition – Digital PDF (2025)

Independently published

All scripture taken from the King James Version (Public Domain).

Cover illustration and all wood engraving illustrations throughout this work are by Julius Schnorr von Carolsfeld, 1860 (Public Domain).

Compilation, arrangement, formatting, and map design by Brandon Peterson
(@TruthisChrist) – truthischrist.com

This work may be freely shared, quoted, or reproduced in any form, in whole or in part, for non-commercial purposes, provided the text remains unchanged.

Dedicated To:

The Lord Jesus Christ

The Root & Offspring of David

Abraham

Sarah

Isaac

Rebekah

Jacob

Leah

Judah

Tamar

?

Pharez

?

Hezron

?

Ram

Amminadab

?

Nahshon

?

Salmon

Rahab

Ruth

Boaz

?

Obed

?

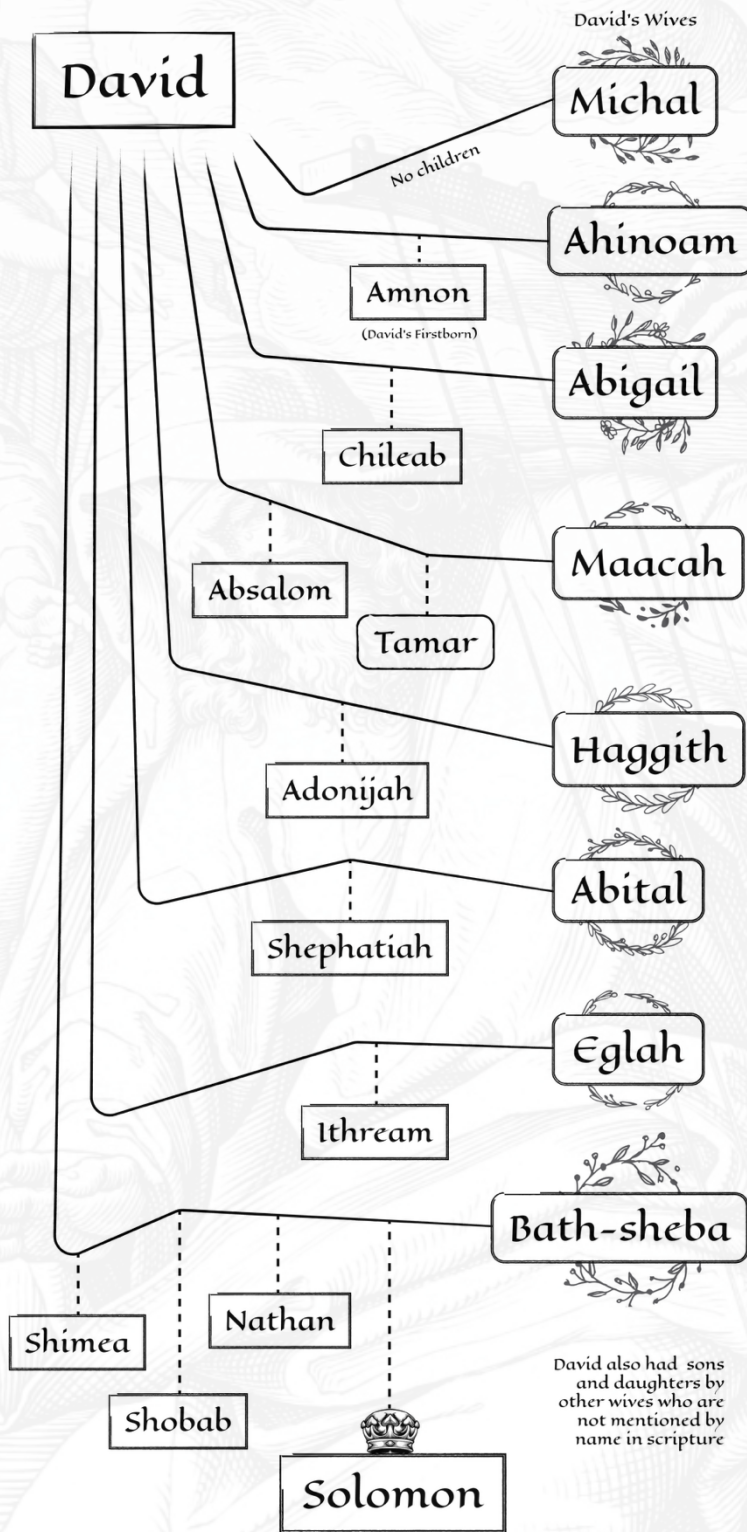
Jesse

יהוה

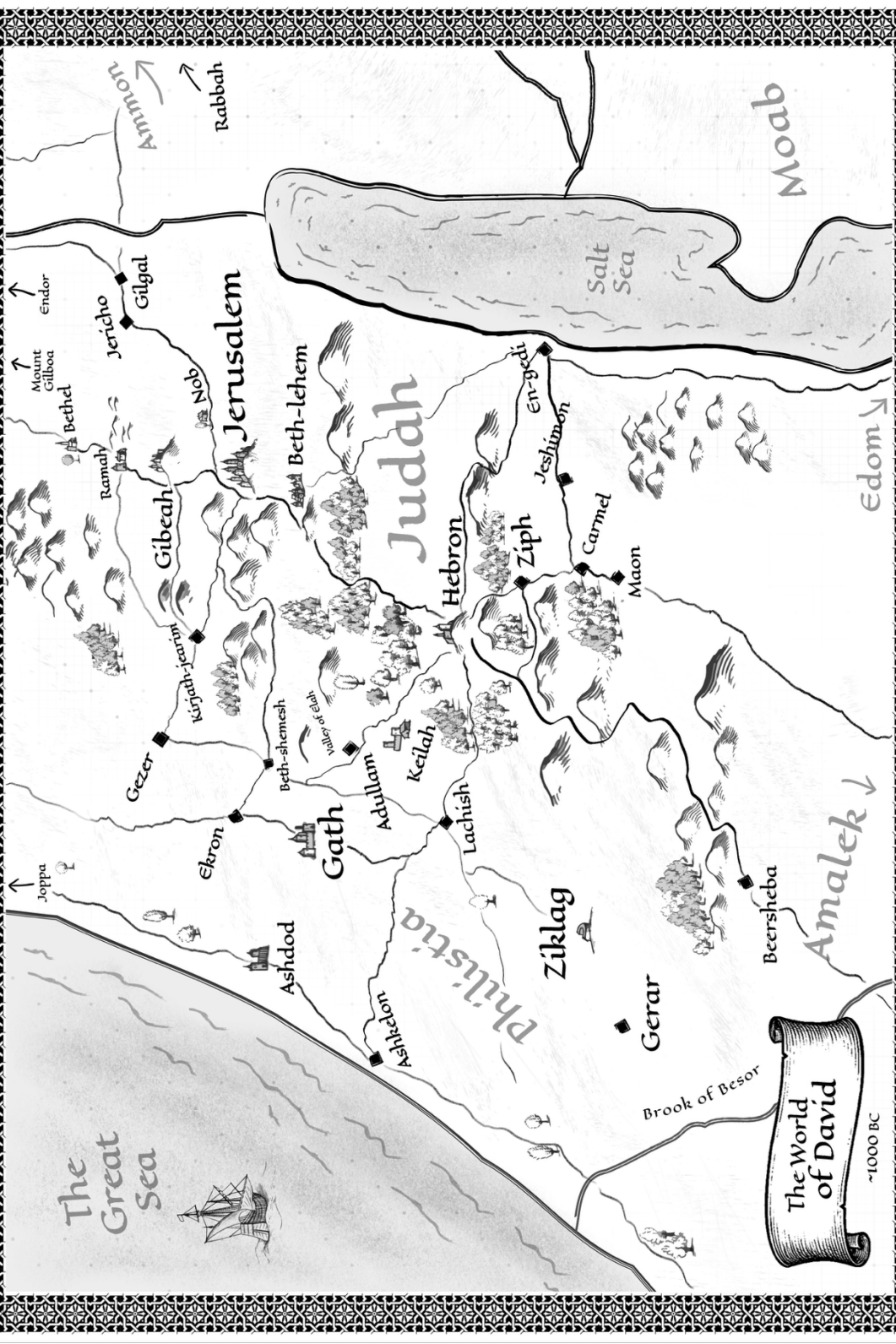
David

משיח





David also had sons and daughters by other wives who are not mentioned by name in scripture



The
Great
Sea



The World
of David

~1000 BC

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PREFACE	i
---------------	---

PART ONE: THE ANOINTEDI

I: Saul Rejected.....	I
II: A New King	7
III: David vs Goliath	II
IV: Hero to Enemy	20
V: Saul's Javelin	25
Psalm 59	27
VI: Jonathan's Love.....	32
VII: Holy Bread	38
Psalm 34	40
VIII: The Priests Slaughtered.....	43
Psalm 142	43
Psalm 52	46
IX: Mine Helper	50
Psalm 54	53
X: Spared by David	56
Psalm 57	56
XI: Nabal & Abigail.....	61
XII: Spared Again	68
Psalm 63.....	68
XIII: A Philistine Alliance	74
Psalm 56	75
XIV: The Witch of Endor.....	80
XV: Sent Back	85
XVI: Ziklag Pillaged	88
XVII: The Death of Saul	93
XVIII: How Are The Mighty Fallen?	96

PART TWO: THE KING100

I: King of Judah	100
II: Abner's Last Act	105

III: Blood for Blood	III
IV: King of Israel	II4
Psalm 30.....	II8
V: Bringing Up the Ark	123
VI: The Promised Seed.....	135
VII: Subduer of Nations	139
Psalm 60	141
VIII: For Jonathan's Sake.....	144
IX: Reproach for Kindness	147
X: The Lust of the Flesh	151
XI: Thou Art the Man	156
Psalm 51.....	158
XII: Absalom's Revenge.....	164
XIII: Absalom's Return.....	170
XIV: Absalom's Rise	176
Psalm 3	180
XV: Absalom's Reign.....	183
Psalm 7	185
XVI: Absalom's Ruin.....	190
XVII: O, My Son!.....	195
XVIII: Return of the King	201
XIX: The Rebellion.....	208
XX: Famine and Sword	212
XXI: My Rock and My Refuge	216
XXII: The Mighty Men of David	223
XXIII: The Place of Atonement.....	229
XXIV: The House of God	236
XXV: God Save King Solomon	243
XXVI: The Kingdom Established.....	251

PSALMS OF DAVID **260**

Psalm 3.....	261
Psalm 4	262
Psalm 5	263
Psalm 6	265
Psalm 7	266
Psalm 8	269

Psalm 11.....	270
Psalm 12	271
Psalm 13	273
Psalm 14	274
Psalm 15.....	275
Psalm 16	276
Psalm 17	277
Psalm 18.....	280
Psalm 19	286
Psalm 20	289
Psalm 21	290
Psalm 22.....	292
Psalm 23.....	296
Psalm 24.....	297
Psalm 25	299
Psalm 26.....	301
Psalm 27.....	303
Psalm 28.....	305
Psalm 29.....	307
Psalm 30.....	308
Psalm 31	310
Psalm 32	314
Psalm 34.....	316
Psalm 35	318
Psalm 36.....	323
Psalm 37	324
Psalm 38.....	329
Psalm 39.....	332
Psalm 40	334
Psalm 41.....	337
Psalm 51.....	339
Psalm 52	342
Psalm 53	343
Psalm 54	345
Psalm 55.....	346
Psalm 56	349
Psalm 57	351

Psalm 58	353
Psalm 59	354
Psalm 60	357
Psalm 61	359
Psalm 62.....	360
Psalm 63.....	362
Psalm 64.....	364
Psalm 65	365
Psalm 68	367
Psalm 69.....	373
Psalm 70	378
Psalm 86	379
Psalm 101.....	382
Psalm 103	383
Psalm 108.....	386
Psalm 109.....	387
Psalm 110.....	391
Psalm 122	392
Psalm 124	394
Psalm 131	395
Psalm 133.....	395
Psalm 138	396
Psalm 139.....	397
Psalm 140.....	400
Psalm 141.....	402
Psalm 142	404
Psalm 143	405
Psalm 144	408
Psalm 145.....	410

DAVID IN THE PROPHETS414

DAVID IN THE NEW TESTAMENT422

PREFACE

HAVE you ever wanted to read the story of David, free from distractions? No verse numbers, no cross references, no flipping back and forth between Samuel, Kings, and Chronicles to see what's missing. Just you, the scriptures, and the God of peace.

This is that book. This is the story of David.

Everything inside is holy scripture in paragraph format, pulled directly from 1 Samuel, 2 Samuel, 1 Kings, 1 Chronicles, and Psalms, all unified into a single flowing story.

All scripture is taken from the King James Bible, preserving its exact wording while presenting it in continuous narrative form.

The story begins with the fifteenth chapter of 1 Samuel, detailing Saul's rejection as king, followed by David's anointing, and continues all the way until the second chapter of 1 Kings, when David dies and the kingdom is established unto Solomon.

Throughout the story, portions of 1 Chronicles are added in brackets [like this], sometimes as single words, sometimes as small phrases, and sometimes as multiple paragraphs of scripture at once.

The bracketed words are exclusive to Chronicles. Much of 1 Chronicles reads in parallel with 1-2 Samuel and 1 Kings, but there are also unique, supplemental details in Chronicles that add nuance and richness to the overall narrative (See Example A below). Sometimes, for the sake of greater clarity, words from Chronicles are exchanged for those in 1-2 Samuel (Example B). Other times, parallel words are placed side by side, because the phrase is worded so differently, it felt better to display them both as individual words or statements, rather than meshing them together (Example C). But in either case, you'll know it is from Chronicles by the [squared brackets].

Words of 1 Chronicles [in Brackets]	
Example A [Supplemental]	... king David took exceeding much brass [wherewith Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass].
Example B [Substitution]	...Uzzah put forth his hand [to hold] the ark of God...
Example C [Side by Side]	And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour [help] Hadadezer king of Zobah...

If you see any words before the bracketed portion *in italics*, those are not original to the KJV translation, and are added for the sake of connecting the two portions of scripture together.

Not every detail of 1 Chronicles is included. For example, there are a few instances where long lists of names are recorded, which do not have much relation to the story of David. These lists were excluded for the purpose of this book: which is primarily to read and examine the person of David.

Certain Psalms are recorded with specific places and events in the life of David, and all of those are added into the story where they best fit. A few of them were judgment calls, since David was “in the wilderness” and “in the cave” several times, but I studied them as carefully as I could in their respective contexts to insert them in their proper place. Psalms are clearly distinguished from the rest of the text, separated by a harp icon, with the words italicized, center-aligned, and written out line by line.

The story is divided into two parts: the first when David is anointed, and the second when he rules as king. Though the chapters themselves are divided the same as the Bible (E.g. Chapter 1 is equivalent to 1 Samuel 15), they are given unique names to add engagement and ease of memorization of the overall

flow of David's life. To know which chapter is which, according to the Bible, please reference the top of the left page (next to the page number).

After the narrative concludes, all 73 Psalms specifically ascribed to David are grouped as their own collection.

After that, every reference to David in the Prophets is listed out. And lastly, every reference to David is listed from the New Testament.

The 20+ wood engraved illustrations, which are placed next to relevant events, are all from "Die Bibel in Bildern" (*which is translated: "The Bible in Pictures"*) by 19th century German artist Julius Schnorr von Carolsfeld, from the year 1860. All depictions selected for this book are safe for children.

I hope you enjoy this work. My greatest hope in all of this was for myself to learn the life of David. Though he is called a man after God's heart, I felt as if I had barely known him. There were pieces drifting around in my mind, but I couldn't quite fit them together, chronologically or spiritually: The anointings; the battles; the betrayals; the manhunts; the kingdoms; the commanders; the wives; the songs, the tears, and family drama; detailed and intersecting

across several books. All of it swirling around in my head without order, and out of grasp.

What a blessing it has been to study David, and get a more complete picture of his life in mind. I have learned so much in the process of putting this together. And I hope you get a double portion as you read it yourself.

One last note! Whether you approach this book devotionally, or as an intellectual endeavor, please know that it is not meant to replace the Bible, or to supersede its structure. The words and structure and divisions of the Bible are supernatural, and as believers, we should love the way that God has left it for us, just the way it is. This book is not intended to “supercharge” or “empower” the way we read the Bible. It is merely a resource to help us read the story of David in its full context, in a distraction-free setting. It can be read personally, or in small groups, or in large classes. If anything, I pray this book humbly encourages the reader to seek out of his or her Bible even more.

With that being said, please keep in mind that this is not a commentary, or a random storybook. These are the words of inspired scripture: eternal by nature, spirit and life in substance. And they will edify us in ways that cannot be understood or uttered.

As we read God's word, it pierces us, dividing soul from spirit, and discerns the thoughts and intents of our hearts. We may enquire of God with a sincere heart of faith, and with patience and peace, we may expect him to teach us through his word, as David himself petitioned:

*Shew me thy ways, O LORD;
teach me thy paths.*

*Lead me in thy truth,
and teach me:
for thou art the God of my salvation;
on thee do I wait all the day.*

– Psalm 25:4-5

May this same mind which was in David, inspired by the Holy Ghost, be also in us. Amen.

–B.P

PROLOGUE

AND he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

And Samuel said, What hast thou done?

And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash; Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: **the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people**, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

PART ONE:
THE ANOINTED

I: Saul Rejected

SAMUEL also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt. Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah. And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the

children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt. And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying, It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night.

And he said unto him, Say on.

And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel? And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed. Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites. But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have

been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.



And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice. Now therefore, I pray thee,

pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent. And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou. And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God. So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites.

And Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless

among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

II: A New King

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me.

And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD. And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD'S anointed is before him.

But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children?

And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep.

And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

And he sent, and brought him in.

Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD

said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward.



So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him. And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man, who is a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.

And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul.

And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer.

And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

III: David vs Goliath

NOW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim. And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines. And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them.

And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span. And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass. And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders. And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me. If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us. And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together. When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah. And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul. But David went and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem.

And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days. And Jesse

said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren; And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battle. For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army.

And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren. And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them.

And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid. And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that

the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.

And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

And he turned from him toward another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner. And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him.

And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock: And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God. David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine.

And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail. And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not

proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.

And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; and the man that bare the shield went before him. And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods. And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied. This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head

from thee; and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel. And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the LORD'S, and he will give you into our hands.

And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine. And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.



So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David. Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith.

And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled. And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents. And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth?

And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man?

And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

IV: Hero to Enemy

AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul. And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick. And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul

hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom? And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Saul's hand. And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David avoided out of his presence twice.

And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul. Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people. And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the LORD was with him. Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him. But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

And Saul said to David, Behold my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORD'S battles. For Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

But it came to pass at the time when Merab Saul's daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife. And Michal Saul's daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him. And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law in the one of the twain.

And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law. And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David.

And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David.

And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son in law: and the days were not expired. Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Saul's daughter loved him. And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy continually.

Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, that David

behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much set by.

V: Saul's Javelin

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David. But Jonathan Saul's son delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself: And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good: For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand. And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.



Saul also sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal David's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.



PSALM 59

To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David; when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

*Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God:
defend me from them that rise up against me.*

*Deliver me from the workers of iniquity,
and save me from bloody men.*

*For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul:
the mighty are gathered against me;*

*not for my transgression,
nor for my sin, O LORD.*

*They run and prepare themselves without my fault:
awake to help me,
and behold.*

*Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts,
the God of Israel,
awake to visit all the heathen:
be not merciful to any wicked transgressors.*

Selah.

*They return at evening:
they make a noise like a dog,
and go round about the city.*

*Behold, they belch out with their mouth:
swords are in their lips:
for who, say they, doth hear?*

*But thou, O LORD,
shalt laugh at them;
thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.*

*Because of his strength will I wait upon thee:
for God is my defence.*

*The God of my mercy shall prevent me:
God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.*

Slay them not,
 lest my people forget:
 scatter them by thy power;
 and bring them down,
 O Lord our shield.

*For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips let
 them even be taken in their pride:
 and for cursing and lying which they speak.*

Consume them in wrath,
 consume them, that they may not be:
 and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob
 unto the ends of the earth.

Selah.

*And at evening let them return;
 and let them make a noise like a dog,
 and go round about the city.*

*Let them wander up and down for meat,
 and grudge if they be not satisfied.*

*But I will sing of thy power;
 yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning:
 for thou hast been my defence and refuge
 in the day of my trouble.*

*Unto thee, O my strength,
 will I sing:*

*for God is my defence,
and the God of my mercy.*

So Michal let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped. And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him. And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster.

And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped?

And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth. And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David?

And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah. And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

VI: Jonathan's Love

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do it for thee.

And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third day at even. If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to Beth-lehem his city:

for there is a yearly sacrifice there for all the family. If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him. Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have sounded my father about to morrow any time, or the third day, and, behold, if there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and shew it thee; The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee

away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father. And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not: But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth.

So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the LORD even require it at the hand of David's enemies.

And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty. And when thou hast stayed three days, then thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel. And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark. And, behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and no hurt; as the LORD liveth. But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows

are beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away. And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD be between thee and me for ever.

So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat. And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty. Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem: And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness? For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David. So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him. And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him. And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee? And

Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master. But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter. And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city.

And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever.

And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.



VII: Holy Bread

THEN came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place. Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner

common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

So the priest gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here.

And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath. And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David

the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard. Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me? Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?



PSALM 34

A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed.

*I will bless the LORD at all times:
his praise shall continually be in my mouth.*

*My soul shall make her boast in the LORD:
the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.*

*O magnify the LORD with me,
and let us exalt his name together.*

*I sought the LORD,
and he heard me,
and delivered me from all my fears.*

*They looked unto him, and were lightened:
and their faces were not ashamed.*

*This poor man cried,
and the LORD heard him,
and saved him out of all his troubles.*

*The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them
that fear him, and delivereth them.*

*O taste and see that the LORD is good:
blessed is the man that trusteth in him.*

*O fear the LORD,
ye his saints:
for there is no want to them that fear him.*

*The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger:
but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good
thing.*

*Come, ye children, hearken unto me:
I will teach you the fear of the LORD.*

*What man is he that desireth life,
and loveth many days, that he may see good?*

*Keep thy tongue from evil,
and thy lips from speaking guile.*

*Depart from evil, and do good;
seek peace, and pursue it.*

*The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous,
and his ears are open unto their cry.*

*The face of the LORD is against them that do evil,
to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.*

*The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth,
and delivereth them out of all their troubles.*

*The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart;
and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.*

*Many are the afflictions of the righteous:
but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.*

*He keepeth all his bones:
not one of them is broken.*

*Evil shall slay the wicked:
and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.*

*The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants:
and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.*

VIII: The Priests Slaughtered

DAVID therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him.



PSALM 142

Maschil of David; A Prayer when he was in the cave.

*I cried unto the LORD with my voice;
with my voice unto the LORD
did I make my supplication.*

*I poured out my complaint before him;
I shewed before him my trouble.*

*When my spirit was overwhelmed within me,
then thou knewest my path.*

*In the way wherein I walked
have they privily laid a snare for me.*

*I looked on my right hand, and beheld,
but there was no man that would know me:
refuge failed me;
no man cared for my soul.*

*I cried unto thee, O LORD:
I said, Thou art my refuge and my portion
in the land of the living.*

*Attend unto my cry;
for I am brought very low:
deliver me from my persecutors;
for they are stronger than I.*

*Bring my soul out of prison,
that I may praise thy name:
the righteous shall compass me about;
for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.*

And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me. And he brought

them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him;) Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds; That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub. And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.



PSALM 52

To the chief Musician, Maschil, A Psalm of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

*Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man?
the goodness of God endureth continually.*

*Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs;
like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.*

*Thou lovest evil more than good;
and lying rather than to speak righteousness.*

Selah.

*Thou lovest all devouring words,
O thou deceitful tongue.*

*God shall likewise destroy thee for ever,
he shall take thee away,
and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place,
and root thee out of the land of the living.*

Selah.

*The righteous also shall see, and fear,
and shall laugh at him:*

*Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength;
but trusted in the abundance of his riches,
and strengthened himself in his wickedness.*

*But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God:
I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.*

*I will praise thee for ever,
because thou hast done it:
and I will wait on thy name;
for it is good before thy saints.*

Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub.

And he answered, Here I am, my lord.

And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithful among all thy servants as David, which is the king's son in law, and goeth at thy

bidding, and is honourable in thine house? Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.

And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house.

And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me.

But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David.

And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the LORD'S priests. And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy father's house. Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

IX: Mine Helper

THEN they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshingfloors. Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines?

And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

Then David enquired of the LORD yet again.

And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah. And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars. And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake. Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant.

And the LORD said, He will come down.

Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul?

And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbare to go forth. And David abode in the wilderness in

strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand. And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God. And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon? Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand.



PSALM 54

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A Psalm of
David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not
David hide himself with us?

*Save me, O God,
by thy name,
and judge me by thy strength.*

*Hear my prayer, O God;
give ear to the words of my mouth.*

*For strangers are risen up against me,
and oppressors seek after my soul:
they have not set God before them.*

Selah.

*Behold, God is mine helper:
the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.*

*He shall reward evil unto mine enemies:
cut them off in thy truth.*

*I will freely sacrifice unto thee:
I will praise thy name, O LORD;
for it is good.*

*For he hath delivered me out of all trouble:
and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.*

And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me. Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly. See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon. Saul also and his men went to seek him. And they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon. And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land. Wherefore Saul returned from

pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammahlekoth.

And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

X: Spared by David

AND it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi. Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.



PSALM 57

To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when
he fled from Saul in the cave.

Be merciful unto me, O God,

be merciful unto me:

for my soul trusteth in thee:

yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge,

until these calamities be overpast.

I will cry unto God most high;

unto God that performeth all things for me.

He shall send from heaven,

*and save me from the reproach of him
that would swallow me up.*

Selah.

God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

*My soul is among lions:
and I lie even among them that are set on fire,
even the sons of men,
whose teeth are spears and arrows,
and their tongue a sharp sword.*

*Be thou exalted, O God,
above the heavens;
let thy glory be above all the earth.*

*They have prepared a net for my steps;
my soul is bowed down:
they have digged a pit before me,
into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves.*

Selah.

*My heart is fixed, O God,
my heart is fixed:
I will sing and give praise.*

*Awake up, my glory;
awake, psaltery and harp:
I myself will awake early.*

I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people:

I will sing unto thee among the nations.

For thy mercy is great unto the heavens,

and thy truth unto the clouds.

Be thou exalted, O God,

above the heavens:

let thy glory be above all the earth.

And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave. And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee.

Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily.

And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD'S anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD.

So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul.

But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way. David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king.

And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt? Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but mine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the LORD'S anointed. Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it. The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost

thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea. The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept. And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil. And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not. For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day. And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand. Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

XI: Nabal & Abigail

AND Samuel died; and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah.

And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran. And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel. Now the name of the man was Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish and evil in his doings; and he was of the house of Caleb.

And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did shear his sheep. And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name: And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast. And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now

thy shepherds which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel. Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: for we come in a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David. And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased.

And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master. Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be? So David's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by the stuff.

But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he railed on

them. But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields: They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep. Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses. And she said unto her servants, Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal.

And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and, behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met them.

Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good. So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of

all that pertain to him by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let this iniquity be: and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid. Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send. Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to shed blood, and from avenging thyself with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal. And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord. I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy days. Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of

life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling. And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel; That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.



And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me: And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou,

which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand. For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone. And it came to pass about ten days after, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath

returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head.

And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife. And she arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife. David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they were also both of them his wives.

But Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

XII: Spared Again

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon? Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon, by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness. David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.



PSALM 63

A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

*O God, thou art my God;
early will I seek thee:
my soul thirsteth for thee,
my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land,
where no water is;*

To see thy power and thy glory,
so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

Because thy lovingkindness is better than life,
my lips shall praise thee.

Thus will I bless thee while I live:
I will lift up my hands in thy name.

My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness;
and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips:

When I remember thee upon my bed,
and meditate on thee in the night watches.

Because thou hast been my help,
therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

My soul followeth hard after thee:
thy right hand upholdeth me.

But those that seek my soul, to destroy it,
shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

They shall fall by the sword:
they shall be a portion for foxes.

But the king shall rejoice in God;
every one that sweareth by him shall glory:
but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him. Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD'S anointed, and be guiltless? David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish. The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD'S anointed: but, I

pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.



Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off; a great space being between them: And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner?

Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king?

And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord. This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD'S anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David?

And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king. And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand? Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods. Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it. The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD'S anointed. And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail.

So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

XIII: A Philistine Alliance

AND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him unto Achish, the son of Maoch, king of Gath.

And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.



PSALM 56

To the chief Musician upon Jonath–elem–rechokim, Michtam
of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath.

Be merciful unto me,

O God:

for man would swallow me up;

he fighting daily oppresseth me.

Mine enemies would daily swallow me up:

for they be many that fight against me,

O thou most High.

What time I am afraid,

I will trust in thee.

In God I will praise his word,

in God I have put my trust;

I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

Every day they wrest my words:

all their thoughts are against me for evil.

They gather themselves together,

they hide themselves,

they mark my steps,

when they wait for my soul.

*Shall they escape by iniquity?
in thine anger cast down the people,
O God.*

*Thou tellest my wanderings:
put thou my tears into thy bottle:
are they not in thy book?*

*When I cry unto thee,
then shall mine enemies turn back:
this I know; for God is for me.*

*In God will I praise his word:
in the LORD will I praise his word.*

*In God have I put my trust:
I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.*

*Thy vows are upon me,
O God:
I will render praises unto thee.*

*For thou hast delivered my soul from death:
wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling,
that I may walk before God in the light of the living?*

And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months.

[Now these are they that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the war. They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in hurling stones and shooting arrows out of a bow, even of Saul's brethren of Benjamin.

The chief was Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite; and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth; and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite, And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite, Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite, Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites, And Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David into the hold to the wilderness men of

might, and men of war fit for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were as swift as the roes upon the mountains; Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third, Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth, Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh, Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth, Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh. These were of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one of the least was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand. These are they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had overflowed all his banks; and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west.

And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David. And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for

thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.]

And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt. And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to day?

And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites. And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

XIV: The Witch of Endor

AND it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do.

And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa. And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled. And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her.

And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up, whom I shall name unto thee.

And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

And Saul swore to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee?

And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou?

And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

And he said unto her, What form is he of?

And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up?

And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy? And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David: Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce

wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day. Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.



And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words

which thou spakest unto me. Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

But he refused, and said, I will not eat.

But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed. And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof: And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat.

Then they rose up, and went away that night.

XV: Sent Back

NOW the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel. And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here?

And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me unto this day?

And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men? Is not this David, of whom they

sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless the lords favour thee not. Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle. Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

[And there fell some of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the

Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul to the jeopardy of our heads.]

So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

[As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediahel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

And they helped David against the band of the rovers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host. For at that time day by day there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.]

XVI: Ziklag Pillaged

AND it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire; And had taken the women captives, that were therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

So David and his men came to the city, and, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives. Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep. And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod.

And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them?

And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed. But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water; And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights. And David said unto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou?

And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick. We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire.

And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company?

And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives. And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor

any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all. And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they drave before those other cattle, and said, This is David's spoil.

And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

Then answered all the wicked men and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand. For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike. And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD; To them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in south Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir, And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa, And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites, And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chor-ashan, and to them which were in Athach, And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

XVII: The Death of Saul

NOW the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa. And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, Saul's sons. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me.

But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it. And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him. So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together.

And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the

other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.



And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa. And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people. And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroath: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan [and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon].

And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul; All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there. And they took their bones, and buried them under [the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.]

[So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it; And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.]

XVIII: How Are The Mighty Fallen?

NOW it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag; It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

And David said unto him, From whence comest thou?

And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me.

And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him. And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, Here am I. And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite. He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me. So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that were with him: And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou?

And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD'S anointed? And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him.

And he smote him that he died.

And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD'S anointed.

And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son: (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold, it is written in the book of Jasher.)

The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.

*From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty,
the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword
of Saul returned not empty.*

*Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their
lives, and in their death they were not divided: they
were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than
lions.*

*Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed
you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on
ornaments of gold upon your apparel.*

How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle!

O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

*I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very
pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was
wonderful, passing the love of women.*

*How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war
perished!*

PART TWO:

THE KING

I: King of Judah

AND it came to pass after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah?

And the LORD said unto him, Go up.

And David said, Whither shall I go up?

And he said, Unto Hebron.

So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabal's wife the Carmelite. And his men that were with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing. Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim; And made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel. Ish-bosheth Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David.

And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met together by the pool of

Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us.

And Joab said, Let them arise.

Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon. And there was a very sore battle that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foot as a wild roe. And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.

Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel?

And he answered, I am.

And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour.

But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still. Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill. Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the

latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

And Joab said, As God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel. But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

II: Abner's Last Act

NOW there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his firstborn was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital; And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?

Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, Am I a dog's head, which against Judah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman? So do God to Abner, and more also, except, as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him; To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

And David sent messengers to Ishbosheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish. And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past to be king over you: Now then do it: for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men that were with him a feast. And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth.

And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

And, behold, the servants of David and Joab came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner was not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace. When Joab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone? Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew it not.

And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever from the blood of Abner the son of Ner: Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house;

and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner.

And king David himself followed the bier. And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth? Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, till the sun be down. And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people. For all the people and

all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel? And I am this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

III: Blood for Blood

AND when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled. And Saul's son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin: And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was Mephibosheth.

And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon. And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rechab and

Baanah his brother escaped. For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity, When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings: How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron. But they

took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

IV: King of Israel

THEN came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.



[And these are the numbers of the bands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

The children of Judah that bare shield and spear were six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war.

Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred. And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred; And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

And of the children of Benjamin, the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

And of the half tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment.

Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: they were not of double heart.

And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.

And of the Danites expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, forty thousand.

And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.

And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them. Moreover they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Israel.]

David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years. In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David. And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul, he shall be chief and captain. Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

[So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.]

So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David. And David built round about from Millo and inward [and Joab repaired the rest of the city]. And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house.



PSALM 30

A Psalm and Song at the dedication of the house of David.

*I will extol thee, O LORD;
for thou hast lifted me up,
and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.*

*O LORD my God,
I cried unto thee,
and thou hast healed me.*

*O LORD,
thou hast brought up my soul from the grave:*

*thou hast kept me alive,
that I should not go down to the pit.*

*Sing unto the LORD,
O ye saints of his,
and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.*

*For his anger endureth but a moment;
in his favour is life:
weeping may endure for a night,
but joy cometh in the morning.*

*And in my prosperity I said,
I shall never be moved.*

*LORD, by thy favour thou hast made
my mountain to stand strong:
thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.*

*I cried to thee, O LORD;
and unto the LORD I made supplication.*

*What profit is there in my blood,
when I go down to the pit?
Shall the dust praise thee?
shall it declare thy truth?*

*Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me:
LORD, be thou my helper.*

*Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing;
 thou hast put off my sackcloth,
 and girded me with gladness;*

*To the end that my glory may sing praise to thee,
 and not be silent.*

*O LORD my God,
 I will give thanks unto thee for ever.*

And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, Ibhar also, and Elishua, [and Elpalet, And Nogah,] and Nepheg, and Japhia, And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold [and went out against them]. The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand?

And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim. And there they left their images *which were* [their gods], and David [gave a commandment] and his men burned them [with fire].

And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

And when David enquired [again] of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees. And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself *and* [go out to battle]: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gazer.

[And the fame of David went out into all lands;
and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all
nations.]

V: Bringing Up the Ark

A GAIN, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. [And David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader.

And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us: And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the days of Saul.

And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.] And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the

name of the LORD of hosts that dwelleth between the cherubims.

And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart. And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark. And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD [with all their might] on all manner of instruments made of fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

And when they came to Nachon's threshingfloor, Uzzah put forth his hand [to hold] the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook it [for the oxen stumbled].

And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his error [because he put his hand to the ark]; and there he died by the ark of God. And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perez-uzzah to this day.

And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God.

[And David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever. And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites:] [And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, And said unto them, Ye are the chief of

the fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto the place that I have prepared for it. For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel. And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD.

And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.]

So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed—edom into the city of David with [joy] *and* gladness.

And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces [when God helped the Levites], he sacrificed oxen and fatlings, [seven bullocks and seven rams].

And David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was [clothed with a robe of fine

linen and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen].

So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, [and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps].



And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping [and playing] and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that

David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

[And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel: Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel with psalteries and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals; Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

Then on that day David delivered first this psalm to thank the LORD into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.



1 CHRONICLES 16:8-36

which consists of:

- A. PSALM 105:1-15
- B. PSALM 96
- C. PSALM 106:1,47-48

A.

*Give thanks unto the LORD,
call upon his name,
make known his deeds among the people.*

*Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him,
talk ye of all his wondrous works.*

*Glory ye in his holy name:
let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.*

*Seek the LORD and his strength,
seek his face continually.*

*Remember his marvellous works that he hath done,
his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;*

*O ye seed of Israel his servant,
ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.*

*He is the LORD our God;
his judgments are in all the earth.*

*Be ye mindful always of his covenant;
the word which he commanded
to a thousand generations;*

*Even of the covenant which he made with Abraham,
and of his oath unto Isaac;*

*And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law,
and to Israel for an everlasting covenant,*

*Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan,
the lot of your inheritance;*

*When ye were but few, even a few,
and strangers in it.*

*And when they went from nation to nation,
and from one kingdom to another people;*

*He suffered no man to do them wrong:
yea, he reprov'd kings for their sakes,*

*Saying, Touch not mine anointed,
and do my prophets no harm.*

B.

*Sing unto the LORD, all the earth;
shew forth from day to day his salvation.*

*Declare his glory among the heathen;
his marvellous works among all nations.*

*For great is the LORD,
and greatly to be praised:
he also is to be feared above all gods.*

*For all the gods of the people are idols:
but the LORD made the heavens.*

*Glory and honour are in his presence;
strength and gladness are in his place.*

*Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people,
give unto the LORD glory and strength.*

*Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name:
bring an offering, and come before him:
worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.*

*Fear before him, all the earth:
the world also shall be stable,
that it be not moved.*

*Let the heavens be glad,
and let the earth rejoice:
and let men say among the nations,
The LORD reigneth.*

*Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof:
let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein.*

*Then shall the trees of the wood sing out
at the presence of the LORD,
because he cometh to judge the earth.*

C.

*O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good;
for his mercy endureth for ever.*

*And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation,
and gather us together,
and deliver us from the heathen,
that we may give thanks to thy holy name,
and glory in thy praise.*

*Blessed be the LORD God of Israel
for ever and ever.*

*And all the people said, Amen,
and praised the LORD.*

So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required: And Obed-edom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun and Hosah to be porters: And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD in the high place that was at Gibeon, To offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt offering continually morning and evening, and

to do according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel; And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever; And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jeduthun were porters.]

So all the people departed every one to his house.

Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!

And David said unto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD. And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

VI: The Promised Seed

AND it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies; That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart; for the LORD is with thee.

And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying, Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in? Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle. In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel *or* [to any of the judges of Israel], whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar? Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the

LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel: And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight [from before thee], and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth. Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime [as at the beginning], And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. [Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies.] Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee an house. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, [which shall be of thy sons;] which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever. I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men: But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee. And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever

before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever. [I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore.] According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who am I, O Lord GOD? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto? And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come [and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God]. And is this the manner of man, O Lord GOD? And what can David say more unto thee [for the honour of thy servant]? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant. For thy word's sake *and* [for thy servant's sake], and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know them. Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great

things and terrible, for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods? For thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God. And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said. And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee. For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee. And now, O Lord GOD, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant: Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken it: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

VII: Subduer of Nations

AND after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Metheg–ammah [and took Gath and her towns] out of the hand of the Philistines. And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates. And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.

And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour [help] Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts.

And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass [wherewith Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass].

When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer, Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, [to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him,] and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: for Hadadezer had wars with Toi.

And Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass: Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued; Of Syria [from Edom], and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

And David gat him a name when he returned
from smiting of the Syrians [the Edomites] in the
valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men.



PSALM 60

To the chief Musician upon Shushan—eduth, Michtam of
David, to teach; when he strove with Aram—naharaim and
with Aram—zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in
the valley of salt twelve thousand.

*O God, thou hast cast us off,
thou hast scattered us,
thou hast been displeased;
O turn thyself to us again.*

*Thou hast made the earth to tremble;
thou hast broken it:
heal the breaches thereof;
for it shaketh.*

*Thou hast shewed thy people hard things:
thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.*

*Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee,
that it may be displayed because of the truth.*

Selah.

*That thy beloved may be delivered;
save with thy right hand,
and hear me.*

*God hath spoken in his holiness;
I will rejoice,
I will divide Shechem,
and mete out the valley of Succoth.*

*Gilead is mine,
and Manasseh is mine;
Ephraim also is the strength of mine head;
Judah is my lawgiver;*

*Moab is my washpot;
over Edom will I cast out my shoe:
Philistia, triumph thou because of me.*

*Who will bring me into the strong city?
who will lead me into Edom?*

*Wilt not thou, O God,
which hadst cast us off?
and thou, O God,
which didst not go out with our armies?*

*Give us help from trouble:
for vain is the help of man.*

*Through God we shall do valiantly:
for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.*

And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all they of Edom became David's servants.

And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went. And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder; And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Seraiah was the scribe; And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief rulers.

VIII: For Jonathan's Sake

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?

And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba. And when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba?

And he said, Thy servant is he.

And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him?

And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet.

And the king said unto him, Where is he?

And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

Now when Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence.

And David said, Mephibosheth.

And he answered, Behold thy servant!

And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?

Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house. Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread alway at my table.

Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants. Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that

my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do.

As for Mephibosheth, said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Micha. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were servants unto Mephibosheth.

So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet.

IX: Reproach for Kindness

AND it came to pass after this, that [Nahash] the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead. Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it? Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and

the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, [Hanun and] the children of Ammon sent [a thousand talents of silver] and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob [Mesopotamia], and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men. [So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people; who came and pitched before Medeba.]

And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men. And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, [the kings that were come] were by themselves in the field. When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians: And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and

help thee. Be of good courage, and let us play the men *and* [behave ourselves valiantly] for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him. And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together. And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the river: and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam [and set the battle in array against them]. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him. And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them.

So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

X: The Lust of the Flesh

AND it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried still at Jerusalem.

And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon. And David sent and enquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bath-sheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?



And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; for she was purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house. And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David. And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king.

But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house. And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink,

and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.

And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah. And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were. And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war; And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king, And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee,

Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall? Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for. And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate. And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son.

But the thing that David had done displeased the
LORD.

XI: Thou Art the Man

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds: But the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter. And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die: And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man.



Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul; And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword,

and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon. Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun. For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD.



PSALM 51

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

*Have mercy upon me, O God,
according to thy lovingkindness:
according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies
blot out my transgressions.*

*Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity,
and cleanse me from my sin.*

*For I acknowledge my transgressions:
and my sin is ever before me.*

*Against thee, thee only, have I sinned,
and done this evil in thy sight:
that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest,
and be clear when thou judgest.*

*Behold, I was shapen in iniquity;
and in sin did my mother conceive me.*

*Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts:
and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know
wisdom.*

*Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean:
wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.*

*Make me to hear joy and gladness;
that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.*

*Hide thy face from my sins,
and blot out all mine iniquities.*

*Create in me a clean heart, O God;
and renew a right spirit within me.*

*Cast me not away from thy presence;
and take not thy holy spirit from me.*

*Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation;
and uphold me with thy free spirit.*

*Then will I teach transgressors thy ways;
and sinners shall be converted unto thee.*

*Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God,
thou God of my salvation:
and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.*

*O Lord, open thou my lips;
and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.*

*For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it:
thou delightest not in burnt offering.*

*The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit:
a broken and a contrite heart, O God,
thou wilt not despise.*

*Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion:
build thou the walls of Jerusalem.*

*Then shalt thou be pleased
with the sacrifices of righteousness,
with burnt offering and whole burnt offering:
then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.*

And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child

also that is born unto thee shall surely die. And Nathan departed unto his house.

And the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick. David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth. And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.



And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he

then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead? But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead?

And they said, He is dead.

Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether GOD will be gracious to me, that the child may live? But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon: and the LORD loved him.

And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city. And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters. Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it. And he took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof was a talent of gold with the precious stones: and it was set on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance. And he brought forth the people that were therein, [and cut them with] saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon.

So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

XII: Absalom's Revenge

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her. And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin; and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man. And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the king's son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me?

And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.

And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him meat.

So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes. And she took a pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother. And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly. And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of

the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her.

Then Amnon hated her exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her.

And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away is greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her. And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying. And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy

brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother; regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth. And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons. And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee.

And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us.

And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent. And Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar. Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to

his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: as thy servant said, so it is.

And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept very sore. But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of Ammihud, king of Geshur.

And David mourned for his son every day.

So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

And the soul of king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

XIII: Absalom's Return

NOW Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was toward Absalom. And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead: And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put the words in her mouth.

And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king.

And the king said unto her, What aileth thee?

And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead. And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him. And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we

will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the earth.

And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne be guiltless.

And the king said, Whosoever saith ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son.

And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king.

And he said, Say on.

And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for

the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished. For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God respect any person: yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him. Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid. For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee.

And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this?

And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid: To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant. So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him. And when he polled his head, (for it

was at every year's end that he polled it: because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight. And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face. Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come. Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me to have been there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and

bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king; and the king kissed Absalom.

XIV: Absalom's Rise

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him. And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou?

And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee. Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him. And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

And it came to pass after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron. For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called; and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing. And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom. And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart,

lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint. And the king went forth, and all his household after him. And the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house. And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off. And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile. Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

And David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

And lo Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habitation: But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him. The king said also unto Zadok the priest, Art not thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar. See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that was with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom.

And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.



PSALM 3

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

*LORD, how are they increased that trouble me!
many are they that rise up against me.*

*Many there be which say of my soul,
There is no help for him in God. Selah.*

*But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me;
my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.*

*I cried unto the LORD with my voice,
and he heard me out of his holy hill.*

Selah.

*I laid me down and slept;
I awaked; for the LORD sustained me.*

*I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people,
that have set themselves against me round about.*

*Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God:
for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek
bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.*

*Salvation belongeth unto the LORD:
thy blessing is upon thy people.*

Selah.

And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head: Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me: But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel. And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to

Zadok and Abiathar the priests. Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadok's son, and Jonathan Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

So Hushai David's friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

XV: Absalom's Reign

AND when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine. And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these?

And Ziba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

And the king said, And where is thy master's son?

And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth.

And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came. And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left. And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial: The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and, behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.



Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him. It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.



PSALM 7

Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD,
concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

*O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust:
save me from all them that persecute me,
and deliver me:*

*Lest he tear my soul like a lion,
rending it in pieces,
while there is none to deliver.*

O LORD my God,
 if I have done this;
 if there be iniquity in my hands;

If I have rewarded evil unto him
 that was at peace with me;
 (yea, I have delivered him that
 without cause is mine enemy:)

Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it;
 yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth,
 and lay mine honour in the dust.

Selah.

Arise, O LORD, in thine anger,
 lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies:
 and awake for me to the judgment
 that thou hast commanded.

So shall the congregation of the people
 compass thee about:
 for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

The LORD shall judge the people:
 judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness,
 and according to mine integrity that is in me.

Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end;
 but establish the just:
 for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

*My defence is of God,
which saveth the upright in heart.*

*God judgeth the righteous,
and God is angry with the wicked every day.*

*If he turn not, he will whet his sword;
he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.*

*He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death;
he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.*

*Behold, he travaileth with iniquity,
and hath conceived mischief,
and brought forth falsehood.*

*He made a pit, and digged it,
and is fallen into the ditch which he made.*

*His mischief shall return upon his own head,
and his violent dealing
shall come down upon his own pate.*

*I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness:
and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.*

And as David and his men went by the way,
Shimei went along on the hill's side over against him,
and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and
cast dust. And the king, and all the people that were

with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him. And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king.

And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel, choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide. And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.

And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had enquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

XVI: Absalom's Ruin

MOREOVER Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night: And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only: And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel. Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.

And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not; speak thou.

And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given is not good at this time. For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in

their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people. Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom. And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men. Therefore I counsel that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and that thou go to battle in thine own person. So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him there shall not be left so much as one. Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel.

For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled. Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king David. Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court; whither they went down. And the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

And when Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan?

And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you. Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

Then David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him. And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa was a man's son, whose name was Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joab's mother. So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim, Brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse, And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

XVII: O, My Son!

AND David numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them. And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite.

And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou succour us out of the city.

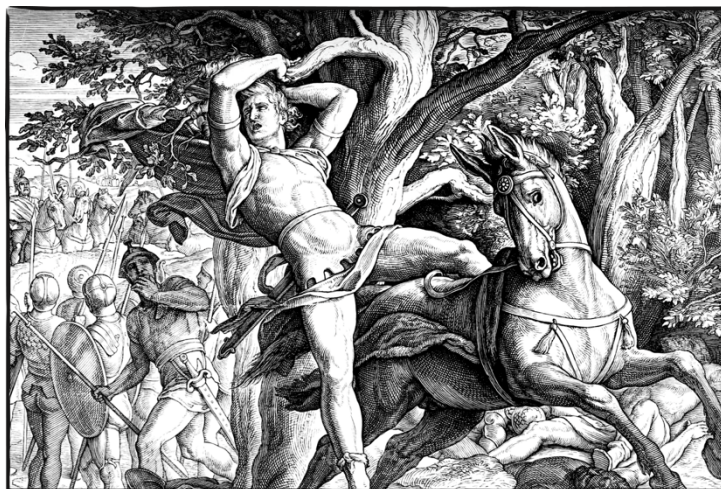
And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard

when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim; Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men. For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that was under him went away.



And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten shekels of silver, and a girdle.

And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Beware that none touch the young man Absalom. Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against me.

Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak. And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Absalom's place.

Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.

And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi.

And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

But howsoever, said he, let me run.

And he said unto him, Run.

Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cush. And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone. And the watchman cried, and told the king.

And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth.

And he came apace, and drew near.

And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok.

And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe?

And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

And the king said unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

And, behold, Cushie came; and Cushie said, Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

And the king said unto Cushie, Is the young man Absalom safe?

And Cushie answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

XVIII: Return of the King

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom. And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son. And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son!

And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines; In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends. For thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well. Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy

servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom. And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house. Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king? And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man; so that they sent this word unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David. And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan; And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.

But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORD'S anointed?

And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?

Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came again in peace. And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant is lame. And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes. For all of my father's house were but

dead men before my lord the king; yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan. Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man. And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem? I am this day fourscore years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord

the king? Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward? Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father and of my mother. But behold thy servant Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.

And all the people went over Jordan. And when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his household, and all David's men with him, over Jordan?

And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore

then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift?

And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king?

And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

XIX: The Rebellion

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present. So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him. And David said to Abishai,

Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

And there went out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. And Joab's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him. But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

And one of Joab's men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him go after Joab. And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the

highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still. When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him. And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Joab battered the wall, to throw it down.

Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab?

And he answered, I am he.

Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid.

And he answered, I do hear.

Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel: and so they ended the matter. I am one of them

that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy. The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city.

And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab. And he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

Now Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and over the Pelethites: And Adoram was over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder: And Sheva was scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests: And Ira also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

XX: Famine and Sword

THEN there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them; (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.) Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you.

And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the

coasts of Israel, Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, whom the LORD did choose.

And the king said, I will give them.

But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the LORD'S oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul. But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite: And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley harvest.

And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done.

And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa: And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged. And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that God was intreated for the land.

Moreover the Philistines had yet war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint. And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the giant, the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight, he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David. But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob *which is* [Gezer]: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant [and they were subdued].

And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim, a Beth-lehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.

And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea the brother of David slew him. These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

XXI: My Rock and My Refuge

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul: And he said,

*The LORD is my rock,
and my fortress,
and my deliverer;*

*The God of my rock;
in him will I trust:
he is my shield,
and the horn of my salvation,
my high tower,
and my refuge,
my saviour;
thou savest me from violence.*

*I will call on the LORD,
who is worthy to be praised:
so shall I be saved from mine enemies.*

*When the waves of death compassed me,
the floods of ungodly men made me afraid;*

*The sorrows of hell compassed me about;
the snares of death prevented me;*

*In my distress I called upon the LORD,
and cried to my God:
and he did hear my voice out of his temple,
and my cry did enter into his ears.*

*Then the earth shook and trembled;
the foundations of heaven moved and shook,
because he was wroth.*

*There went up a smoke out of his nostrils,
and fire out of his mouth devoured:
coals were kindled by it.*

*He bowed the heavens also,
and came down;
and darkness was under his feet.*

*And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly:
and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.*

*And he made darkness pavilions round about
him,
dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.*

*Through the brightness before him
were coals of fire kindled.*

*The LORD thundered from heaven,
and the most High uttered his voice.*

*And he sent out arrows, and scattered them;
lightning, and discomfited them.*

*And the channels of the sea appeared,
the foundations of the world were discovered,
at the rebuking of the LORD,
at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.*

*He sent from above, he took me;
he drew me out of many waters;*

*He delivered me from my strong enemy,
and from them that hated me:
for they were too strong for me.*

*They prevented me in the day of my calamity:
but the LORD was my stay.*

*He brought me forth also into a large place:
he delivered me,
because he delighted in me.*

*The LORD rewarded me according to my
righteousness: according to the cleanness of my
hands hath he recompensed me.*

*For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
and have not wickedly departed from my God.*

*For all his judgments were before me:
and as for his statutes,
I did not depart from them.*

*I was also upright before him,
and have kept myself from mine iniquity.*

*Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me
according to my righteousness; according to my
cleanness in his eye sight.*

*With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful,
and with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself
upright.*

*With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and
with the froward thou wilt shew thyself unsavoury.*

*And the afflicted people thou wilt save:
but thine eyes are upon the haughty,
that thou mayest bring them down.*

*For thou art my lamp, O LORD:
and the LORD will lighten my darkness.*

*For by thee I have run through a troop:
by my God have I leaped over a wall.*

*As for God, his way is perfect;
the word of the LORD is tried:
he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.*

*For who is God, save the LORD?
and who is a rock, save our God?*

*God is my strength and power:
and he maketh my way perfect.*

*He maketh my feet like hinds' feet:
and setteth me upon my high places.*

*He teacheth my hands to war;
so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.*

*Thou hast also given me
the shield of thy salvation:
and thy gentleness
hath made me great.*

*Thou hast enlarged my steps under me;
so that my feet did not slip.*

*I have pursued mine enemies,
and destroyed them;
and turned not again
until I had consumed them.*

*And I have consumed them,
and wounded them,
that they could not arise:
yea, they are fallen under my feet.*

*For thou hast girded me
with strength to battle:*

*them that rose up against me
hast thou subdued under me.*

*Thou hast also given me
the necks of mine enemies,
that I might destroy them
that hate me.*

*They looked,
but there was none to save;
even unto the LORD,
but he answered them not.*

*Then did I beat them
as small as the dust of the earth,
I did stamp them as the mire of the street,
and did spread them abroad.*

*Thou also hast delivered me
from the strivings of my people,
thou hast kept me to be head of the heathen:
a people which I knew not shall serve me.*

*Strangers shall submit themselves unto me:
as soon as they hear,
they shall be obedient unto me.*

*Strangers shall fade away,
and they shall be afraid
out of their close places.*

*The LORD liveth;
and blessed be my rock;
and exalted be the God
of the rock of my salvation.*

*It is God that avengeth me,
and that bringeth down the people under me,*

*And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies:
thou also hast lifted me up on high above them
that rose up against me:
thou hast delivered me from the violent man.*

*Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD,
among the heathen,
and I will sing praises unto thy name.*

*He is the tower of salvation for his king:
and sheweth mercy to his anointed,
unto David,
and to his seed for evermore.*

XXII: The Mighty Men of David

NOW these be the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God. And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain. Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

But the sons of Belial shall be all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands: But the man that shall touch them must be fenced with iron and the staff of a spear; and they shall be utterly burned with fire in the same place.

These be the names of the mighty men whom David had, [who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king] according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel: [Jashobeam] The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same was Adino the Eznite: he lift up his spear against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away: He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.

And after him was Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered together into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines. But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory. And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim. And David was

then in an hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate! And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD. And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: is not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it.



These things did these three mighty men. And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was

chief among three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among three. Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the first three.

And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lionlike men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow: And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man [a man of great stature, five cubits high]: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand [like a weaver's beam]; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men. He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three. And David set him over his guard.

Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty;

Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

Shammah the Harodite,

Elika the Harodite,

Helez the Paltite,

Ira the son of Ikkes the Tekoite,

Abiezer the Anethothite,

Mebunnai *the Hushathite*,
Zalmon *the Ahohite*,
Maharai *the Netophathite*,
Heleb *the son of Baanah, a Netophathite*,
Ittai *the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin*,
Benaiah *the Pirathonite*,
Hiddai *of the brooks of Gaash*,
Abi-albon *the Arbathite*,
Azmaveth *the Barhumite*,
Eliahba *the Shaalbonite*,

of the sons of Jashen,
Jonathan,
Shammah *the Hararite*,
Ahiam *the son of Sharar the Hararite*,
Eliphelet *the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite*,
Eliam *the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite*,
Hezrai *the Carmelite*,
Paarai *the Arbite*,
Igal *the son of Nathan of Zobah*,
Bani *the Gadite*,
Zelek *the Ammonite*,
Naharai *the Beerothite, armourbearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah*,
Ira *an Ithrite*,

Gareb *an Ithrite*,

Uriah *the Hittite*:

thirty and seven in all.

XXIII: The Place of Atonement

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah. [And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.] For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him [and to the rulers of the people], Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing? [are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?]

Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host.

And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel. And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that lieth in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer: Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtimhodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon, And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba. So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel [a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword:] eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were [four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword,] five hundred thousand men.

[But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab.] [Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel; neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.]

[But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.]

And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel.

And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying, Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' [the sword of the LORD, even the] pestilence in thy land [and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel]? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; for his mercies are great: and let me not fall into the hand of man.

So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men. And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshingplace of Araunah *also called* [Ornan] the Jebusite.

[And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.]

And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, [Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered?] and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee [O LORD my God], be against me, and against

my father's house [but not on thy people, that they should be plagued].



[Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite.]

And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of [Ornan] the Jebusite.

And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded. [And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.]

And [Ornan] looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and [Ornan] went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

And [Ornan] said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant?

And David said, To buy the threshingfloor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, [thou shalt grant it me for the full price:] that the plague may be stayed from the people.

And [Ornan] said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, here be oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments and other instruments of the oxen for wood [and the wheat for the meat offering; I give it all]. All these things did [Ornan], as a king, give unto the king. And [Ornan] said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

And the king said unto [Ornan], Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee at [the full price]: [for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD,] neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing.

So David bought the threshingfloor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver *and* [David gave to Ornan for

the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight]. And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings [and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering].

[And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.]

So the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

[At that time when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there. For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt offering, were at that season in the high place at Gibeon. But David could not go before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.]

XXIV: The House of God

THEN David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt offering for Israel. And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance without weight; Also cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought much cedar wood to David.

And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel. And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the

LORD my God: But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days. He shall build an house for my name; and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

Now, my son, the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee. Only the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed. Now, behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of

brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

Moreover there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work. Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying, Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people. Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites. Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand. Of which, twenty and four thousand were to set forward the

work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand were officers and judges: Moreover four thousand were porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made, said David, to praise therewith.

And David divided them into courses among the sons of Levi, namely, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever: And also unto the Levites; they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

For by the last words of David the Levites were numbered from twenty years old and above: Because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God; Both for the shewbread, and for the fine flour for meat offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size; And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even; And to offer all burnt

sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD: And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

Moreover David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service was: Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah,

Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth: All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters. All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler of the treasures. And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son. Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.

Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD. And all that

Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

XXV: God Save King Solomon

NOW king David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat. Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king. And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. And his father had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Absalom. And he conferred with Joab the son of

Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah helped him.

But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants: But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not? Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon. Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign? Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king.

And the king said, What wouldest thou?

And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne. And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not: And he hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called. And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in. And they told the king, saying, Behold Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself

before the king with his face to the ground. And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God save king Adonijah. But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called. Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba.

And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king. And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress, Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon: And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon. Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah.

And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so too. As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, God save king Solomon. And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.



[So when David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.]

And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar?

And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said unto him, Come in; for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king. And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule: And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard. And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom. And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed. And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

And all the guests that were with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the

altar. And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die. So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

XXVI: The Kingdom Established

NOW the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying, I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man; And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself: That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins,

and in his shoes that were on his feet. Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace. But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother. And, behold, thou hast with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I swore to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword. Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

[And David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for

me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building: But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood.

Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father he liked me to make me king over all Israel: And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel. And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father. Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever. And thou, Solomon my son, know

thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. Take heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do it.

Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat, And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things: Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.]

[All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD. And, behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God: and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

Furthermore David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God. Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx stones, and stones to be set, glistening stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good,

of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house, Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal: The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly, And gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron. And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever. Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee. For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding. O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own. I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee. O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of

the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee: And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the which I have made provision.

And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king. And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel: And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the LORD to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest.

Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him. And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel. And the time that he reigned over Israel was forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer, With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.]

So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

PSALMS
OF DAVID



PSALM 3

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me!
many are they that rise up against me.

Many there be which say of my soul,
There is no help for him in God. Selah.

But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me;
my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

I cried unto the LORD with my voice,
and he heard me out of his holy hill.

Selah.

I laid me down and slept;
I awaked; for the LORD sustained me.

I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people,
that have set themselves against me round about.

Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God:
for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the
cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the
ungodly.

Salvation belongeth unto the LORD:
thy blessing is upon thy people.

Selah.

PSALM 4

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness:
thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress;
have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory
into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek
after leasing?

Selah.

But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is
godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call
unto him.

Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own
heart upon your bed, and be still.

Selah.

Offer the sacrifices of righteousness,
and put your trust in the LORD.

There be many that say, Who will shew us any
good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy
countenance upon us.

Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in
the time that their corn and their wine increased.

I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for
thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM 5

To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.

Give ear to my words, O LORD,
consider my meditation.

Hearken unto the voice of my cry,
my King, and my God:
for unto thee will I pray.

My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD;
in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee,
and will look up.

For thou art not a God
that hath pleasure in wickedness:
neither shall evil dwell with thee.

The foolish shall not stand in thy sight:
thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing:
the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.
But as for me,

I will come into thy house
in the multitude of thy mercy:
and in thy fear
will I worship toward thy holy temple.

Lead me, O LORD,
in thy righteousness
because of mine enemies;
make thy way straight
before my face.

For there is no faithfulness in their mouth;
their inward part is very wickedness;
their throat is an open sepulchre;
they flatter with their tongue.

Destroy thou them, O God;
let them fall by their own counsels;
cast them out in the multitude of their
transgressions;
for they have rebelled against thee.

But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice:
let them ever shout for joy,
because thou defendest them:
let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous;
with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

PSALM 6

To the chief Musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger,
neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

Have mercy upon me, O LORD;
for I am weak: O LORD,
heal me; for my bones are vexed.

My soul is also sore vexed:
but thou, O LORD, how long?

Return, O LORD, deliver my soul:
oh save me for thy mercies' sake.

For in death there is no remembrance of thee:
in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

I am weary with my groaning;
all the night make I my bed to swim;
I water my couch with my tears.

Mine eye is consumed because of grief;
it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity;
for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

The LORD hath heard my supplication;
the LORD will receive my prayer.

Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed:
let them return and be ashamed suddenly.



PSALM 7

Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust:
save me from all them that persecute me,
and deliver me:

Lest he tear my soul like a lion,
rending it in pieces,
while there is none to deliver.

O LORD my God,
if I have done this;
if there be iniquity in my hands;

If I have rewarded evil unto him
that was at peace with me;
(yea, I have delivered him that
without cause is mine enemy:)

Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it;
yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth,
and lay mine honour in the dust.

Selah.

Arise, O LORD, in thine anger,
lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies:
and awake for me to the judgment
that thou hast commanded.

So shall the congregation of the people
compass thee about:
for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

The LORD shall judge the people:
judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness,
and according to mine integrity that is in me.

Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an
end;

but establish the just:
for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

My defence is of God,
which saveth the upright in heart.

God judgeth the righteous,
and God is angry with the wicked every day.

If he turn not, he will whet his sword;
he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

He hath also prepared for him
the instruments of death;
he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

Behold, he travaileth with iniquity,
and hath conceived mischief,
and brought forth falsehood.

He made a pit, and digged it,
and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

His mischief shall return upon his own head,
and his violent dealing
shall come down upon his own pate.

I will praise the LORD according to his
righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of
the LORD most high.

PSALM 8

To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord,
how excellent is thy name in all the earth!
who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings
hast thou ordained strength
because of thine enemies,
that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

When I consider thy heavens,
the work of thy fingers,
the moon and the stars,
which thou hast ordained;

What is man,
that thou art mindful of him?
and the son of man,
that thou visitest him?

For thou hast made him a little lower than the
angels, and hast crowned him with glory and
honour.

Thou madest him to have dominion
over the works of thy hands;
thou hast put all things under his feet:

All sheep and oxen, yea,
and the beasts of the field;

The fowl of the air,
and the fish of the sea,
and whatsoever passeth
through the paths of the seas.

O LORD our Lord,
how excellent is thy name
in all the earth!

PSALM 11

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

In the LORD put I my trust:
how say ye to my soul,
Flee as a bird to your mountain?

For, lo, the wicked bend their bow,
they make ready their arrow upon the string,
that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

If the foundations be destroyed,
what can the righteous do?

The LORD is in his holy temple,
the LORD'S throne is in heaven:
his eyes behold,
his eyelids try, the children of men.

The LORD trieth the righteous:
but the wicked and him that loveth violence
his soul hateth.

Upon the wicked he shall rain snares,
fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest:
this shall be the portion of their cup.

For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness;
his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSALM 12

To the chief Musician upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

Help, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth;
for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

They speak vanity every one with his neighbour:
with flattering lips and with a double heart
do they speak.

The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips,
and the tongue that speaketh proud things:

Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail;
our lips are our own: who is lord over us?

For the oppression of the poor,
for the sighing of the needy,
now will I arise, saith the LORD;
I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

The words of the LORD are pure words:
as silver tried in a furnace of earth,
purified seven times.

Thou shalt keep them, O LORD,
thou shalt preserve them
from this generation for ever.

The wicked walk on every side,
when the vilest men are exalted.

PSALM 13

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

How long wilt thou forget me, O LORD?
for ever?

how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

How long shall I take counsel in my soul,
having sorrow in my heart daily?
how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

Consider and hear me, O LORD my God:
lighten mine eyes,
lest I sleep the sleep of death;

Lest mine enemy say,
I have prevailed against him;
and those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.

But I have trusted in thy mercy;
my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

I will sing unto the LORD,
because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM 14

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.
They are corrupt, they have done abominable
works,
there is none that doeth good.

The LORD looked down from heaven upon the
children of men, to see if there were any that did
understand, and seek God.

They are all gone aside,
they are all together become filthy:
there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge?
who eat up my people as they eat bread,
and call not upon the LORD.

There were they in great fear:
for God is in the generation of the righteous.

Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor,
because the LORD is his refuge.

Oh that the salvation of Israel
were come out of Zion!
when the LORD bringeth back the captivity

of his people, Jacob shall rejoice,
and Israel shall be glad.

PSALM 15

A Psalm of David.

LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle?
who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

He that walketh uprightly,
and worketh righteousness,
and speaketh the truth in his heart.

He that backbiteth not with his tongue,
nor doeth evil to his neighbour,
nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

In whose eyes a vile person is contemned;
but he honoureth them that fear the LORD.
He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

He that putteth not out his money to usury,
nor taketh reward against the innocent.
He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

PSALM 16

Michtam of David.

Preserve me, O God:
for in thee do I put my trust.

O my soul,
thou hast said unto the LORD,
Thou art my Lord:
my goodness extendeth not to thee;

But to the saints that are in the earth,
and to the excellent,
in whom is all my delight.

Their sorrows shall be multiplied
that hasten after another god:
their drink offerings of blood will I not offer,
nor take up their names into my lips.

The LORD is the portion
of mine inheritance and of my cup:
thou maintainest my lot.

The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places;
yea, I have a goodly heritage.

I will bless the LORD,
who hath given me counsel:
my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

I have set the LORD always before me:
because he is at my right hand,
I shall not be moved.

Therefore my heart is glad,
and my glory rejoiceth:
my flesh also shall rest in hope.

For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell;
neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One
to see corruption.

Thou wilt shew me the path of life:
in thy presence is fulness of joy;
at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

PSALM 17

A Prayer of David.

Hear the right, O LORD,
attend unto my cry,
give ear unto my prayer,
that goeth not out of feigned lips.

Let my sentence come forth from thy presence;
let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

Thou hast proved mine heart;
thou hast visited me in the night;
thou hast tried me,
and shalt find nothing;
I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

Concerning the works of men,
by the word of thy lips
I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

Hold up my goings in thy paths,
that my footsteps slip not.

I have called upon thee,
for thou wilt hear me, O God:
incline thine ear unto me,
and hear my speech.

Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness,
O thou that savest by thy right hand
them which put their trust in thee
from those that rise up against them.

Keep me as the apple of the eye,
hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

From the wicked that oppress me,
from my deadly enemies,
who compass me about.

They are inclosed in their own fat:
with their mouth they speak proudly.

They have now compassed us in our steps:
they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey,
and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

Arise, O LORD,
disappoint him,
cast him down:
deliver my soul from the wicked,
which is thy sword:

From men which are thy hand, O LORD,
from men of the world,
which have their portion in this life,
and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure:
they are full of children,
and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

As for me,
I will behold thy face in righteousness:
I shall be satisfied,
when I awake, with thy likeness.

PSALM 18

*To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, the servant of the LORD,
who spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the
LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the
hand of Saul: And he said,*

I will love thee, O LORD,
my strength.

The LORD is my rock,
and my fortress,
and my deliverer;
my God,
my strength,
in whom I will trust;
my buckler,
and the horn of my salvation,
and my high tower.

I will call upon the LORD,
who is worthy to be praised:
so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

The sorrows of death compassed me,
and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

The sorrows of hell compassed me about:
the snares of death prevented me.

In my distress I called upon the LORD,
and cried unto my God:
he heard my voice out of his temple,
and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

Then the earth shook and trembled;
the foundations also of the hills moved
and were shaken,
because he was wroth.

There went up a smoke out of his nostrils,
and fire out of his mouth devoured:
coals were kindled by it.

He bowed the heavens also,
and came down:
and darkness was under his feet.

And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly:
yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

He made darkness his secret place;
his pavilion round about him were dark waters
and thick clouds of the skies.

At the brightness that was before him
his thick clouds passed,
hail stones and coals of fire.

The LORD also thundered in the heavens,
and the Highest gave his voice;
hail stones and coals of fire.

Yea, he sent out his arrows,
and scattered them;
and he shot out lightnings,
and discomfited them.

Then the channels of waters were seen,
and the foundations of the world
were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD,
at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

He sent from above,
he took me,
he drew me out of many waters.

He delivered me from my strong enemy,
and from them which hated me:
for they were too strong for me.

They prevented me in the day of my calamity:
but the LORD was my stay.

He brought me forth also into a large place;
he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

The LORD rewarded me
according to my righteousness;

according to the cleanness of my hands
hath he recompensed me.

For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
and have not wickedly departed from my God.

For all his judgments were before me,
and I did not put away his statutes from me.

I was also upright before him,
and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me
according to my righteousness,
according to the cleanness of my hands
in his eyesight.

With the merciful
thou wilt shew thyself merciful;
with an upright man
thou wilt shew thyself upright;

With the pure
thou wilt shew thyself pure;
and with the forward
thou wilt shew thyself froward.

For thou wilt save the afflicted people;
but wilt bring down high looks.

For thou wilt light my candle:
the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

For by thee I have run through a troop;
and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

As for God,
his way is perfect:
the word of the LORD is tried:
he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

For who is God save the LORD?
or who is a rock save our God?

It is God that girdeth me with strength,
and maketh my way perfect.

He maketh my feet like hinds' feet,
and setteth me upon my high places.

He teacheth my hands to war,
so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation:
and thy right hand hath holden me up,
and thy gentleness hath made me great.

Thou hast enlarged my steps under me,
that my feet did not slip.

I have pursued mine enemies,
and overtaken them:
neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

I have wounded them that they were not able to rise:
they are fallen under my feet.

For thou hast girded me with strength
unto the battle:
thou hast subdued under me
those that rose up against me.

Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies;
that I might destroy them that hate me.

They cried,
but there was none to save them:
even unto the LORD,
but he answered them not.

Then did I beat them small as the dust
before the wind:
I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

Thou hast delivered me
from the strivings of the people;
and thou hast made me the head of the heathen:
a people whom I have not known shall serve me.

As soon as they hear of me,
they shall obey me:
the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

The strangers shall fade away,
and be afraid out of their close places.

The LORD liveth;
 and blessed be my rock;
 and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

It is God that avengeth me,
 and subdueth the people under me.

He delivereth me from mine enemies:
 yea, thou liftest me up above those
 that rise up against me:
 thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

Therefore will I give thanks unto thee,
 O LORD,
 among the heathen,
 and sing praises unto thy name.

Great deliverance giveth he to his king;
 and sheweth mercy
 to his anointed, to David,
 and to his seed for evermore.

PSALM 19

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

The heavens declare the glory of God; and the
 firmament sheweth his handywork.

Day unto day uttereth speech,
and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

There is no speech nor language,
where their voice is not heard.

Their line is gone out through all the earth,
and their words to the end of the world.
In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

Which is as a bridegroom
coming out of his chamber,
and rejoiceth
as a strong man to run a race.

His going forth is from the end of the heaven,
and his circuit unto the ends of it:
and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

The law of the LORD is perfect,
converting the soul:
the testimony of the LORD is sure,
making wise the simple.

The statutes of the LORD are right,
rejoicing the heart:
the commandment of the LORD is pure,
enlightening the eyes.

The fear of the LORD is clean,
enduring for ever:

the judgments of the LORD are true
and righteous altogether.

More to be desired are they than gold,
yea, than much fine gold:
sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.

Moreover by them is thy servant warned:
and in keeping of them there is great reward.

Who can understand his errors?
cleanse thou me from secret faults.

Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins;
let them not have dominion over me:
then shall I be upright,
and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

Let the words of my mouth,
and the meditation of my heart,
be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD,
my strength,
and my redeemer.

PSALM 20

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

The LORD hear thee in the day of trouble;
the name of the God of Jacob defend thee;

Send thee help from the sanctuary,
and strengthen thee out of Zion;

Remember all thy offerings,
and accept thy burnt sacrifice;

Selah.

Grant thee according to thine own heart,
and fulfil all thy counsel.

We will rejoice in thy salvation,
and in the name of our God
we will set up our banners:
the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed;
he will hear him from his holy heaven
with the saving strength of his right hand.

Some trust in chariots,
and some in horses:
but we will remember the name
of the LORD our God.

They are brought down and fallen:
 but we are risen,
 and stand upright.

Save, LORD:
 let the king hear us when we call.

PSALM 21

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

The king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD;
 and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

Thou hast given him his heart's desire,
 and hast not withholden the request of his lips.

Selah.

For thou preventest him
 with the blessings of goodness:
 thou settest a crown of pure gold
 on his head.

He asked life of thee,
 and thou gavest it him,
 even length of days for ever and ever. His glory is

great in thy salvation:
honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

For thou hast made him most blessed for ever:
thou hast made him exceeding glad
with thy countenance.

For the king trusteth in the LORD,
and through the mercy of the most High
he shall not be moved.

Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies:
thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven
in the time of thine anger:
the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath,
and the fire shall devour them.

Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth,
and their seed from among the children of men.

For they intended evil against thee:
they imagined a mischievous device,
which they are not able to perform.

Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back,
when thou shalt make ready
thine arrows upon thy strings
against the face of them.

Be thou exalted, LORD,
in thine own strength:
so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSALM 22

To the chief Musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.

My God, my God,
why hast thou forsaken me?
why art thou so far from helping me,
and from the words of my roaring?

O my God,
I cry in the daytime,
but thou hearest not;
and in the night season,
and am not silent.

But thou art holy,
O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

Our fathers trusted in thee:
they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

They cried unto thee, and were delivered:
they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

But I am a worm,
and no man;
a reproach of men,
and despised of the people.

All they that see me laugh me to scorn:
they shoot out the lip,
they shake the head, saying,

He trusted on the LORD
that he would deliver him:
let him deliver him,
seeing he delighted in him.

But thou art he that took me out of the womb:
thou didst make me hope
when I was upon my mother's breasts.

I was cast upon thee from the womb:
thou art my God from my mother's belly.

Be not far from me;
for trouble is near;
for there is none to help.

Many bulls have compassed me:
strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

They gaped upon me with their mouths,
as a ravening and a roaring lion.

I am poured out like water,
and all my bones are out of joint:
my heart is like wax;
it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

My strength is dried up like a potsherd;
and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws;
and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

For dogs have compassed me:
the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me:
they pierced my hands and my feet.

I may tell all my bones:
they look and stare upon me.

They part my garments among them,
and cast lots upon my vesture.

But be not thou far from me, O LORD:
O my strength, haste thee to help me.

Deliver my soul from the sword;
my darling from the power of the dog.

Save me from the lion's mouth:
for thou hast heard me
from the horns of the unicorns.

I will declare thy name unto my brethren:
in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

Ye that fear the LORD, praise him;
all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him;
and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

For he hath not despised nor abhorred
the affliction of the afflicted;
neither hath he hid his face from him;
but when he cried unto him,
he heard.

My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation:
I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

The meek shall eat and be satisfied:
they shall praise the LORD that seek him:
your heart shall live for ever.

All the ends of the world shall remember
and turn unto the LORD:
and all the kindreds of the nations
shall worship before thee.

For the kingdom is the LORD'S:
and he is the governor among the nations.

All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and
worship:
all they that go down to the dust
shall bow before him:
and none can keep alive his own soul.

A seed shall serve him;
it shall be accounted to the Lord
for a generation.

They shall come,
and shall declare his righteousness
unto a people that shall be born,
that he hath done this.

PSALM 23

A Psalm of David.

The LORD is my shepherd;
I shall not want.

He maketh me to lie down in green pastures:
he leadeth me beside the still waters.

He restoreth my soul:
he leadeth me
in the paths of righteousness
for his name's sake.

Yea, though I walk through
the valley of the shadow of death,
I will fear no evil:
for thou art with me;

thy rod and thy staff
they comfort me.

Thou preparest a table before me
in the presence of mine enemies:
thou anointest my head with oil;
my cup runneth over.

Surely goodness and mercy
shall follow me
all the days of my life:
and I will dwell in the house of the LORD
for ever.

PSALM 24

A Psalm of David.

The earth is the LORD'S,
and the fulness thereof;
the world, and they that dwell therein.

For he hath founded it upon the seas,
and established it upon the floods.

Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD?
or who shall stand in his holy place?

He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart;
who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity,
nor sworn deceitfully.

He shall receive the blessing from the LORD,
and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

This is the generation of them that seek him,
that seek thy face, O Jacob.

Selah.

Lift up your heads, O ye gates;
and be ye lift up,
ye everlasting doors;
and the King of glory shall come in.

Who is this King of glory?
The LORD strong and mighty,
the LORD mighty in battle.

Lift up your heads,
O ye gates;
even lift them up,
ye everlasting doors;
and the King of glory shall come in.

Who is this King of glory?
The LORD of hosts,
he is the King of glory.

Selah.

PSALM 25

A Psalm of David.

Unto thee, O LORD,
do I lift up my soul.

O my God, I trust in thee:
let me not be ashamed,
let not mine enemies triumph over me.

Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed:
let them be ashamed which transgress without
cause.

Shew me thy ways, O LORD;
teach me thy paths.

Lead me in thy truth,
and teach me:
for thou art the God of my salvation;
on thee do I wait all the day.

Remember, O LORD,
thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses;
for they have been ever of old.

Remember not the sins of my youth,
nor my transgressions:
according to thy mercy
remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

Good and upright is the LORD:
therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

The meek will he guide in judgment:
and the meek will he teach his way.

All the paths of the LORD
are mercy and truth
unto such as keep his covenant
and his testimonies.

For thy name's sake, O LORD,
pardon mine iniquity;
for it is great.

What man is he that feareth the LORD?
him shall he teach
in the way that he shall choose.

His soul shall dwell at ease;
and his seed shall inherit the earth.

The secret of the LORD
is with them that fear him;
and he will shew them his covenant.

Mine eyes are ever toward the LORD;
for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

Turn thee unto me,
and have mercy upon me;
for I am desolate and afflicted.

The troubles of my heart are enlarged:
O bring thou me out of my distresses.

Look upon mine affliction and my pain;
and forgive all my sins.

Consider mine enemies;
for they are many;
and they hate me with cruel hatred.

O keep my soul,
and deliver me:
let me not be ashamed;
for I put my trust in thee.

Let integrity and uprightness preserve me;
for I wait on thee.

Redeem Israel, O God,
out of all his troubles.

PSALM 26

A Psalm of David.

Judge me, O LORD;
for I have walked in mine integrity:
I have trusted also in the LORD;
therefore I shall not slide.

Examine me, O LORD, and prove me;
try my reins and my heart.

For thy lovingkindness is before mine eyes:
and I have walked in thy truth.

I have not sat with vain persons,
neither will I go in with dissemblers.

I have hated the congregation of evil doers;
and will not sit with the wicked.

I will wash mine hands in innocency:
so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:

That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving,
and tell of all thy wondrous works.

LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house,
and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

Gather not my soul with sinners,
nor my life with bloody men:

In whose hands is mischief,
and their right hand is full of bribes.

But as for me,
I will walk in mine integrity:
redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

My foot standeth in an even place:
in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSALM 27

A Psalm of David.

The LORD is my light and my salvation;
whom shall I fear?
the LORD is the strength of my life;
of whom shall I be afraid?

When the wicked,
even mine enemies and my foes,
came upon me to eat up my flesh,
they stumbled and fell.

Though an host should encamp against me,
my heart shall not fear:
though war should rise against me,
in this will I be confident.

One thing have I desired of the LORD,
that will I seek after;
that I may dwell in the house of the LORD
all the days of my life,
to behold the beauty of the LORD,
and to enquire in his temple.

For in the time of trouble
he shall hide me in his pavilion:
in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me;
he shall set me up upon a rock.

And now shall mine head be lifted up
above mine enemies round about me:
therefore will I offer in his tabernacle
sacrifices of joy;
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises
unto the LORD.

Hear, O LORD,
when I cry with my voice:
have mercy also upon me,
and answer me.

When thou saidst,
Seek ye my face;
my heart said unto thee,
Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

Hide not thy face far from me;
put not thy servant away in anger:
thou hast been my help;
leave me not, neither forsake me,
O God of my salvation.

When my father and my mother forsake me,
then the LORD will take me up.

Teach me thy way, O LORD,
and lead me in a plain path,
because of mine enemies.

Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies:
for false witnesses are risen up against me,
and such as breathe out cruelty.

I had fainted, unless I had believed to see
the goodness of the LORD
in the land of the living.

Wait on the LORD:
be of good courage,
and he shall strengthen thine heart:
wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSALM 28

A Psalm of David.

Unto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock;
be not silent to me:
lest, if thou be silent to me,
I become like them that go down into the pit.

Hear the voice of my supplications,
when I cry unto thee,
when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

Draw me not away with the wicked,
and with the workers of iniquity,

which speak peace to their neighbours,
but mischief is in their hearts.

Give them according to their deeds,
and according to the wickedness
of their endeavours:
give them after the work of their hands;
render to them their desert.

Because they regard not the works of the LORD,
nor the operation of his hands,
he shall destroy them,
and not build them up.

Blessed be the LORD,
because he hath heard the voice of my
supplications.

The LORD is my strength and my shield;
my heart trusted in him,
and I am helped:
therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth;
and with my song will I praise him.

The LORD is their strength,
and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

Save thy people,
and bless thine inheritance:

feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSALM 29

A Psalm of David.

Give unto the LORD,
O ye mighty,
give unto the LORD
glory and strength.

Give unto the LORD
the glory due unto his name;
worship the LORD
in the beauty of holiness.

The voice of the LORD
is upon the waters:
the God of glory thundereth:
the LORD is upon many waters.

The voice of the LORD
is powerful;
the voice of the LORD
is full of majesty.

The voice of the LORD
breaketh the cedars;
yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

He maketh them also to skip like a calf;
Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

The voice of the LORD
divideth the flames of fire.

The voice of the LORD
shaketh the wilderness;
the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

The voice of the LORD
maketh the hinds to calve,
and discovereth the forests:
and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

The LORD sitteth upon the flood;
yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

The LORD will give strength unto his people;
the LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSALM 30

A Psalm and Song at the dedication of the house of David.

I will extol thee, O LORD;
for thou hast lifted me up,
and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

O LORD my God,
I cried unto thee,
and thou hast healed me.

O LORD,
thou hast brought up my soul from the grave:
thou hast kept me alive,
that I should not go down to the pit.

Sing unto the LORD,
O ye saints of his,
and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

For his anger endureth but a moment;
in his favour is life:
weeping may endure for a night,
but joy cometh in the morning.

And in my prosperity I said,
I shall never be moved.

LORD, by thy favour thou hast made
my mountain to stand strong:
thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

I cried to thee, O LORD;
and unto the LORD I made supplication.

What profit is there in my blood,
when I go down to the pit?

Shall the dust praise thee?
shall it declare thy truth?

Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me:
LORD, be thou my helper.

Thou hast turned for me my mourning into
dancing:
thou hast put off my sackcloth,
and girded me with gladness;

To the end that my glory may sing praise to thee,
and not be silent.
O LORD my God,
I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSALM 31

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

In thee, O LORD, do I put my trust;
let me never be ashamed:
deliver me in thy righteousness.

Bow down thine ear to me;
deliver me speedily:
be thou my strong rock,
for an house of defence to save me.

For thou art my rock and my fortress;
therefore for thy name's sake lead me,
and guide me.

Pull me out of the net
that they have laid privily for me:
for thou art my strength.

Into thine hand I commit my spirit:
thou hast redeemed me,
O LORD God of truth.

I have hated them that regard lying vanities:
but I trust in the LORD.

I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy:
for thou hast considered my trouble;
thou hast known my soul in adversities;

And hast not shut me up
into the hand of the enemy:
thou hast set my feet in a large room.

Have mercy upon me, O LORD,
for I am in trouble:
mine eye is consumed with grief,
yea, my soul and my belly.

For my life is spent with grief,
and my years with sighing:

my strength faileth because of mine iniquity,
and my bones are consumed.

I was a reproach among all mine enemies,
but especially among my neighbours,
and a fear to mine acquaintance:
they that did see me without fled from me.

I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind:
I am like a broken vessel.

For I have heard the slander of many:
fear was on every side:
while they took counsel together against me,
they devised to take away my life.

But I trusted in thee, O LORD:
I said, Thou art my God.

My times are in thy hand:
deliver me from the hand of mine enemies,
and from them that persecute me.

Make thy face to shine upon thy servant:
save me for thy mercies' sake.

Let me not be ashamed, O LORD;
for I have called upon thee:
let the wicked be ashamed,
and let them be silent in the grave.

Let the lying lips be put to silence;
which speak grievous things
proudly and contemptuously
against the righteous.

Oh how great is thy goodness,
which thou hast laid up for them
that fear thee;
which thou hast wrought for them
that trust in thee before the sons of men!

Thou shalt hide them
in the secret of thy presence
from the pride of man:
thou shalt keep them secretly
in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

Blessed be the LORD:
for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness
in a strong city.

For I said in my haste,
I am cut off from before thine eyes:
nevertheless thou heardest
the voice of my supplications
when I cried unto thee.

O love the LORD,
all ye his saints:

for the LORD preserveth the faithful,
and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

Be of good courage,
and he shall strengthen your heart,
all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSALM 32

A Psalm of David, Maschil.

Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven,
whose sin is covered.

Blessed is the man unto whom
the LORD imputeth not iniquity,
and in whose spirit there is no guile.

When I kept silence,
my bones waxed old through my roaring
all the day long.

For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me:
my moisture is turned into the drought of summer.

Selah.

I acknowledged my sin unto thee,
and mine iniquity have I not hid.

I said,
I will confess my transgressions
unto the LORD;
and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin.

Selah.

For this shall every one that is godly
pray unto thee in a time
when thou mayest be found:
surely in the floods of great waters
they shall not come nigh unto him.

Thou art my hiding place;
thou shalt preserve me from trouble;
thou shalt compass me about
with songs of deliverance.

Selah.

I will instruct thee and teach thee
in the way which thou shalt go:
I will guide thee with mine eye.

Be ye not as the horse,
or as the mule,
which have no understanding:
whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle,
lest they come near unto thee.

Many sorrows shall be to the wicked:
but he that trusteth in the LORD,
mercy shall compass him about.

Be glad in the LORD,
and rejoice, ye righteous:
and shout for joy,
all ye that are upright in heart.

PSALM 34

*A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech;
who drove him away, and he departed.*

I will bless the LORD at all times:
his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

My soul shall make her boast in the LORD:
the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

O magnify the LORD with me,
and let us exalt his name together.

I sought the LORD,
and he heard me,
and delivered me from all my fears.

They looked unto him, and were lightened:
and their faces were not ashamed.

This poor man cried,
and the LORD heard him,
and saved him out of all his troubles.

The angel of the LORD encampeth round about
them that fear him, and delivereth them.

O taste and see that the LORD is good:
blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

O fear the LORD,
ye his saints:
for there is no want to them that fear him.

The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger:
but they that seek the LORD
shall not want any good thing.

Come, ye children, hearken unto me:
I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

What man is he that desireth life,
and loveth many days, that he may see good?

Keep thy tongue from evil,
and thy lips from speaking guile.

Depart from evil, and do good;
seek peace, and pursue it.

The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous,
and his ears are open unto their cry.

The face of the LORD is against them that do evil,
to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth,
and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

The LORD is nigh unto them
that are of a broken heart;
and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

Many are the afflictions of the righteous:
but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

He keepeth all his bones:
not one of them is broken.

Evil shall slay the wicked:
and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants:
and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM 35

A Psalm of David.

Plead my cause, O LORD,
with them that strive with me:
fight against them that fight against me.

Take hold of shield and buckler,
and stand up for mine help.

Draw out also the spear,
and stop the way against them that persecute me:
say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

Let them be confounded
and put to shame that seek after my soul:
let them be turned back and brought to confusion
that devise my hurt.

Let them be as chaff before the wind:
and let the angel of the LORD chase them.

Let their way be dark and slippery:
and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

For without cause
have they hid for me their net in a pit,
which without cause they have digged for my soul.

Let destruction come upon him at unawares;
and let his net that he hath hid catch himself:
into that very destruction let him fall.

And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD:
it shall rejoice in his salvation.

All my bones shall say,
LORD, who is like unto thee,
which deliverest the poor

from him that is too strong for him,
yea, the poor and the needy
from him that spoileth him?

False witnesses did rise up;
they laid to my charge
things that I knew not.

They rewarded me evil for good
to the spoiling of my soul.

But as for me,
when they were sick,
my clothing was sackcloth:
I humbled my soul with fasting;
and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

I behaved myself
as though he had been my friend or brother:
I bowed down heavily,
as one that mourneth for his mother.

But in mine adversity they rejoiced,
and gathered themselves together:
yea, the abjects gathered themselves
together against me, and I knew it not;
they did tear me, and ceased not:

With hypocritical mockers in feasts,
they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

Lord, how long wilt thou look on?
rescue my soul from their destructions,
my darling from the lions.

I will give thee thanks in the great congregation:
I will praise thee among much people.

Let not them that are mine enemies
wrongfully rejoice over me:
neither let them wink with the eye
that hate me without a cause.

For they speak not peace:
but they devise deceitful matters
against them that are quiet in the land.

Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me,
and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

This thou hast seen, O LORD:
keep not silence:
O Lord, be not far from me.

Stir up thyself,
and awake to my judgment,
even unto my cause,
my God and my Lord.

Judge me, O LORD my God,
according to thy righteousness;
and let them not rejoice over me.

Let them not say in their hearts,
Ah, so would we have it: let them not say,
We have swallowed him up.

Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion
together that rejoice at mine hurt:
let them be clothed with shame and dishonour
that magnify themselves against me.

Let them shout for joy, and be glad,
that favour my righteous cause:
yea, let them say continually,
Let the LORD be magnified,
which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness
and of thy praise all the day long.



PSALM 36

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David the servant of the LORD.

The transgression of the wicked
saith within my heart,
that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

For he flattereth himself in his own eyes,
until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit:
he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

He deviseth mischief upon his bed;
he setteth himself in a way that is not good;
he abhorreth not evil.

Thy mercy, O LORD, is in the heavens;
and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

Thy righteousness is like the great mountains;
thy judgments are a great deep:
O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

How excellent is thy lovingkindness, O God!
therefore the children of men put their trust
under the shadow of thy wings.

They shall be abundantly satisfied
with the fatness of thy house;

and thou shalt make them drink of the river
of thy pleasures.

For with thee is the fountain of life:
in thy light shall we see light.

O continue thy lovingkindness
unto them that know thee;
and thy righteousness
to the upright in heart.

Let not the foot of pride come against me,
and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

There are the workers of iniquity fallen:
they are cast down,
and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM 37

A Psalm of David.

Fret not thyself because of evildoers,
neither be thou envious
against the workers of iniquity.

For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and
wither as the green herb.

Trust in the LORD, and do good;
so shalt thou dwell in the land,
and verily thou shalt be fed.

Delight thyself also in the LORD;
and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

Commit thy way unto the LORD;
trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.

And he shall bring forth thy righteousness
as the light,
and thy judgment as the noonday.

Rest in the LORD,
and wait patiently for him:
fret not thyself because of him
who prospereth in his way,
because of the man
who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

Cease from anger,
and forsake wrath:
fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

For evildoers shall be cut off:
but those that wait upon the LORD,
they shall inherit the earth.

For yet a little while,
and the wicked shall not be:

yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place,
and it shall not be.

But the meek shall inherit the earth;
and shall delight themselves
in the abundance of peace.

The wicked plotteth against the just,
and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

The Lord shall laugh at him:
for he seeth that his day is coming.

The wicked have drawn out the sword,
and have bent their bow,
to cast down the poor and needy,
and to slay such as be of upright conversation.

Their sword shall enter into their own heart,
and their bows shall be broken.

A little that a righteous man hath
is better than the riches of many wicked.

For the arms of the wicked shall be broken:
but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

The LORD knoweth the days of the upright:
and their inheritance shall be for ever.

They shall not be ashamed in the evil time:
and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

But the wicked shall perish,
and the enemies of the LORD
shall be as the fat of lambs:
they shall consume;
into smoke shall they consume away.

The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again:
but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

For such as be blessed of him
shall inherit the earth;
and they that be cursed of him
shall be cut off.

The steps of a good man
are ordered by the LORD:
and he delighteth in his way.

Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down:
for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

I have been young, and now am old;
yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken,
nor his seed begging bread.

He is ever merciful,
and lendeth;
and his seed is blessed.

Depart from evil,
and do good;
and dwell for evermore.

For the LORD loveth judgment,
and forsaketh not his saints;
they are preserved for ever:
but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

The righteous shall inherit the land,
and dwell therein for ever.

The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom,
and his tongue talketh of judgment.

The law of his God is in his heart;
none of his steps shall slide.

The wicked watcheth the righteous,
and seeketh to slay him.

The LORD will not leave him in his hand,
nor condemn him when he is judged.

Wait on the LORD, and keep his way,
and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land:
when the wicked are cut off,
thou shalt see it.

I have seen the wicked in great power,
and spreading himself like a green bay tree.

Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not:
yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

Mark the perfect man,
and behold the upright:
for the end of that man is peace.

But the transgressors shall be destroyed together:
the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD:
he is their strength in the time of trouble.

And the LORD shall help them,
and deliver them:
he shall deliver them from the wicked,
and save them,
because they trust in him.

PSALM 38

A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath:
neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

For thine arrows stick fast in me,
and thy hand presseth me sore.

There is no soundness in my flesh
because of thine anger;
neither is there any rest in my bones
because of my sin.

For mine iniquities are gone over mine head:
as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

My wounds stink and are corrupt
because of my foolishness.

I am troubled;
I am bowed down greatly;
I go mourning all the day long.

For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease:
and there is no soundness in my flesh.

I am feeble and sore broken:
I have roared
by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

Lord, all my desire is before thee;
and my groaning is not hid from thee.

My heart panteth,
my strength faileth me:
as for the light of mine eyes,
it also is gone from me.

My lovers and my friends
stand aloof from my sore;
and my kinsmen stand afar off.

They also that seek after my life
lay snares for me:
and they that seek my hurt
speak mischievous things,
and imagine deceits all the day long.

But I, as a deaf man, heard not;
and I was as a dumb man
that openeth not his mouth.

Thus I was as a man that heareth not,
and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

For in thee, O LORD, do I hope:
thou wilt hear, O Lord my God.

For I said, Hear me,
lest otherwise they should rejoice over me:
when my foot slippeth,
they magnify themselves against me.

For I am ready to halt,
and my sorrow is continually before me.

For I will declare mine iniquity;
I will be sorry for my sin.

But mine enemies are lively,
and they are strong:
and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

They also that render evil for good
are mine adversaries;
because I follow the thing that good is.

Forsake me not, O LORD:
O my God, be not far from me.

Make haste to help me,
O Lord my salvation.

PSALM 39

To the chief Musician, even to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

I said, I will take heed to my ways,
that I sin not with my tongue:
I will keep my mouth with a bridle,
while the wicked is before me.

I was dumb with silence,
I held my peace,
even from good;
and my sorrow was stirred.

My heart was hot within me,
while I was musing the fire burned:
then spake I with my tongue,

LORD, make me to know mine end,
and the measure of my days,
what it is;
that I may know how frail I am.

Behold, thou hast made my days as an handbreadth;
and mine age is as nothing before thee:
verily every man at his best state
is altogether vanity.

Selah.

Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely
they are disquieted in vain:
he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall
gather them.

And now, Lord, what wait I for?
my hope is in thee.

Deliver me from all my transgressions:
make me not the reproach of the foolish.

I was dumb,
I opened not my mouth;
because thou didst it.

Remove thy stroke away from me:
I am consumed
by the blow of thine hand.

When thou with rebukes dost correct man for
iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away
like a moth:
surely every man is vanity.

Selah.

Hear my prayer, O LORD,
and give ear unto my cry;
hold not thy peace at my tears:
for I am a stranger with thee,
and a sojourner,
as all my fathers were.

O spare me, that I may recover strength,
before I go hence, and be no more.

PSALM 40

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

I waited patiently for the LORD;
and he inclined unto me,
and heard my cry.

He brought me up also out of an horrible pit,
out of the miry clay,
and set my feet upon a rock,
and established my goings.

And he hath put a new song in my mouth,
even praise unto our God:
many shall see it, and fear,
and shall trust in the LORD.

Blessed is that man
that maketh the LORD his trust,
and respecteth not the proud,
nor such as turn aside to lies.

Many, O LORD my God,
are thy wonderful works which thou hast done,
and thy thoughts which are to us-ward:
they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee:
if I would declare and speak of them,
they are more than can be numbered.

Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire;
mine ears hast thou opened:
burnt offering and sin offering
hast thou not required.

Then said I, Lo, I come:
in the volume of the book
it is written of me,

I delight to do thy will,
O my God:
yea, thy law is within my heart.

I have preached righteousness
in the great congregation:
lo, I have not refrained my lips,
O LORD, thou knowest.

I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart;
I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation:
I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy
truth from the great congregation.

Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me,
O LORD: let thy lovingkindness and thy truth
continually preserve me.

For innumerable evils have compassed me about:
mine iniquities have taken hold upon me,
so that I am not able to look up;
they are more than the hairs of mine head:
therefore my heart faileth me.

Be pleased, O LORD,
to deliver me: O LORD,
make haste to help me.

Let them be ashamed and confounded together
that seek after my soul to destroy it;

let them be driven backward and put to shame
that wish me evil.

Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame
that say unto me, Aha, aha.

Let all those that seek thee
rejoice and be glad in thee:
let such as love thy salvation say continually,
The LORD be magnified.

But I am poor and needy;
yet the Lord thinketh upon me:
thou art my help and my deliverer;
make no tarrying, O my God.

PSALM 41

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

Blessed is he that considereth the poor:
the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

The LORD will preserve him,
and keep him alive;
and he shall be blessed upon the earth:
and thou wilt not deliver him
unto the will of his enemies.

The LORD will strengthen him
upon the bed of languishing:
thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

I said, LORD,
be merciful unto me:
heal my soul;
for I have sinned against thee.

Mine enemies speak evil of me,
When shall he die,
and his name perish?

And if he come to see me,
he speaketh vanity:
his heart gathereth iniquity to itself;
when he goeth abroad,
he telleth it.

All that hate me whisper together against me:
against me do they devise my hurt.

An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him:
and now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

Yea, mine own familiar friend,
in whom I trusted,
which did eat of my bread,
hath lifted up his heel against me.

But thou, O LORD,
be merciful unto me,
and raise me up,
that I may requite them.

By this I know that thou favourest me,
because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

And as for me,
thou upholdest me in mine integrity,
and settest me before thy face for ever.

Blessed be the LORD God of Israel
from everlasting, and to everlasting.
Amen, and Amen.

PSALM 51

*To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet
came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.*

Have mercy upon me, O God,
according to thy lovingkindness:
according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies
blot out my transgressions.

Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity,
and cleanse me from my sin.

For I acknowledge my transgressions:
and my sin is ever before me.

Against thee, thee only, have I sinned,
and done this evil in thy sight:
that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest,
and be clear when thou judgest.

Behold, I was shapen in iniquity;
and in sin did my mother conceive me.

Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts:
and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know
wisdom.

Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean:
wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

Make me to hear joy and gladness;
that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

Hide thy face from my sins,
and blot out all mine iniquities.

Create in me a clean heart, O God;
and renew a right spirit within me.

Cast me not away from thy presence;
and take not thy holy spirit from me.

Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation;
and uphold me with thy free spirit.

Then will I teach transgressors thy ways;
and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God,
thou God of my salvation:
and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy
righteousness.

O Lord, open thou my lips;
and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it:
thou delightest not in burnt offering.

The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit:
a broken and a contrite heart, O God,
thou wilt not despise.

Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion:
build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

Then shalt thou be pleased
with the sacrifices of righteousness,
with burnt offering and whole burnt offering:
then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALM 52

To the chief Musician, Maschil, A Psalm of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

Why boastest thou thyself in mischief,
O mighty man?
the goodness of God endureth continually.

Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs;
like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

Thou lovest evil more than good;
and lying rather than to speak righteousness.

Selah.

Thou lovest all devouring words,
O thou deceitful tongue.

God shall likewise destroy thee for ever,
he shall take thee away,
and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place,
and root thee out of the land of the living.

Selah.

The righteous also shall see, and fear,
and shall laugh at him:

Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength;
 but trusted in the abundance of his riches,
 and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God:
 I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

I will praise thee for ever,
 because thou hast done it:
 and I will wait on thy name;
 for it is good before thy saints.

PSALM 53

To the chief Musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, A Psalm of David.

The fool hath said in his heart,
 There is no God.
 Corrupt are they,
 and have done abominable iniquity:
 there is none that doeth good.

God looked down from heaven
 upon the children of men,
 to see if there were any that did understand,
 that did seek God.

Every one of them is gone back:
they are altogether become filthy;
there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge?
who eat up my people as they eat bread:
they have not called upon God.

There were they in great fear,
where no fear was:
for God hath scattered the bones of him
that encampeth against thee:
thou hast put them to shame,
because God hath despised them.

Oh that the salvation of Israel
were come out of Zion!
When God bringeth back
the captivity of his people,
Jacob shall rejoice,
and Israel shall be glad.

PSALM 54

*To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A Psalm of David, when
the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?*

Save me, O God,
by thy name,
and judge me by thy strength.

Hear my prayer, O God;
give ear to the words of my mouth.

For strangers are risen up against me,
and oppressors seek after my soul:
they have not set God before them.

Selah.

Behold, God is mine helper:
the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

He shall reward evil unto mine enemies:
cut them off in thy truth.

I will freely sacrifice unto thee:
I will praise thy name, O LORD;
for it is good.

For he hath delivered me out of all trouble:
and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine
enemies.

PSALM 55

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A Psalm of David.

Give ear to my prayer, O God;
and hide not thyself from my supplication.

Attend unto me, and hear me:
I mourn in my complaint,
and make a noise;

Because of the voice of the enemy,
because of the oppression of the wicked:
for they cast iniquity upon me,
and in wrath they hate me.

My heart is sore pained within me:
and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me,
and horror hath overwhelmed me.

And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove!
for then would I fly away,
and be at rest.

Lo, then would I wander far off,
and remain in the wilderness.

Selah.

I would hasten my escape
from the windy storm and tempest.

Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues:
for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

Day and night they go about it
upon the walls thereof:
mischief also and sorrow are in the midst of it.

Wickedness is in the midst thereof:
deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

For it was not an enemy that reproached me;
then I could have borne it:
neither was it he that hated me that did magnify
himself against me;
then I would have hid myself from him:

But it was thou,
a man mine equal,
my guide,
and mine acquaintance.

We took sweet counsel together,
and walked unto the house of God in company.

Let death seize upon them,
and let them go down quick into hell:
for wickedness is in their dwellings,
and among them.

As for me, I will call upon God;
and the LORD shall save me.

Evening, and morning, and at noon,
will I pray, and cry aloud:
and he shall hear my voice.

He hath delivered my soul in peace
from the battle that was against me:
for there were many with me.

God shall hear, and afflict them,
even he that abideth of old.

Selah.

Because they have no changes,
therefore they fear not God.

He hath put forth his hands
against such as be at peace with him:
he hath broken his covenant.

The words of his mouth
were smoother than butter,
but war was in his heart:
his words were softer than oil,
yet were they drawn swords.

Cast thy burden upon the LORD,
and he shall sustain thee:
he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

But thou, O God, shalt bring them down
into the pit of destruction:
bloody and deceitful men
shall not live out half their days;
but I will trust in thee.

PSALM 56

*To the chief Musician upon Jonath–elem–rechokim, Michtam of
David, when the Philistines took him in Gath.*

Be merciful unto me,
O God:
for man would swallow me up;
he fighting daily oppresseth me.

Mine enemies would daily swallow me up:
for they be many that fight against me,
O thou most High.

What time I am afraid,
I will trust in thee.

In God I will praise his word,
in God I have put my trust;
I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

Every day they wrest my words:
all their thoughts are against me for evil.

They gather themselves together,
they hide themselves,
they mark my steps,
when they wait for my soul.

Shall they escape by iniquity?
in thine anger cast down the people,
O God.

Thou tellest my wanderings:
put thou my tears into thy bottle:
are they not in thy book?

When I cry unto thee,
then shall mine enemies turn back:
this I know; for God is for me.

In God will I praise his word:
in the LORD will I praise his word.

In God have I put my trust:
I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

Thy vows are upon me,
O God:
I will render praises unto thee.

For thou hast delivered my soul from death:
 wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling,
 that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSALM 57

*To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when he fled
 from Saul in the cave.*

Be merciful unto me, O God,
 be merciful unto me:
 for my soul trusteth in thee:
 yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my
 refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

I will cry unto God most high;
 unto God that performeth all things for me.

He shall send from heaven,
 and save me from the reproach of him
 that would swallow me up.

Selah.

God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

My soul is among lions:
 and I lie even among them that are set on fire,

even the sons of men,
whose teeth are spears and arrows,
and their tongue a sharp sword.

Be thou exalted, O God,
above the heavens;
let thy glory be above all the earth.

They have prepared a net for my steps;
my soul is bowed down:
they have digged a pit before me,
into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves.

Selah.

My heart is fixed, O God,
my heart is fixed:
I will sing and give praise.

Awake up, my glory;
awake, psaltery and harp:
I myself will awake early.

I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people:
I will sing unto thee among the nations.

For thy mercy is great unto the heavens,
and thy truth unto the clouds.

Be thou exalted, O God,
above the heavens:
let thy glory be above all the earth.

PSALM 58

To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

Do ye indeed speak righteousness,

O congregation?

do ye judge uprightly,

O ye sons of men?

Yea, in heart ye work wickedness;

ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

The wicked are estranged from the womb:

they go astray as soon as they be born,

speaking lies.

Their poison is like the poison of a serpent:

they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear;

Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers,

charming never so wisely.

Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth:

break out the great teeth of the young lions,

O LORD.

Let them melt away as waters which run

continually:

when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows,

let them be as cut in pieces.

As a snail which melteth,
 let every one of them pass away:
 like the untimely birth of a woman,
 that they may not see the sun.

Before your pots can feel the thorns,
 he shall take them away as with a whirlwind,
 both living, and in his wrath.

The righteous shall rejoice
 when he seeth the vengeance:
 he shall wash his feet
 in the blood of the wicked.

So that a man shall say,
 Verily there is a reward for the righteous:
 verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSALM 59

To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David; when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God:
 defend me from them that rise up against me.

Deliver me from the workers of iniquity,
 and save me from bloody men.

For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul:
the mighty are gathered against me;
not for my transgression,
nor for my sin, O LORD.

They run and prepare themselves without my fault:
awake to help me,
and behold.

Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts,
the God of Israel,
awake to visit all the heathen:
be not merciful to any wicked transgressors.

Selah.

They return at evening:
they make a noise like a dog,
and go round about the city.

Behold, they belch out with their mouth:
swords are in their lips:
for who, say they, doth hear?

But thou, O LORD,
shalt laugh at them;
thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

Because of his strength will I wait upon thee:
for God is my defence.

The God of my mercy shall prevent me:
God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.

Slay them not,
lest my people forget:
scatter them by thy power;
and bring them down,
O Lord our shield.

For the sin of their mouth and the words of their
lips let them even be taken in their pride:
and for cursing and lying which they speak.

Consume them in wrath,
consume them, that they may not be:
and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob
unto the ends of the earth.

Selah.

And at evening let them return;
and let them make a noise like a dog,
and go round about the city.

Let them wander up and down for meat,
and grudge if they be not satisfied.

But I will sing of thy power;
yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning:
for thou hast been my defence and refuge
in the day of my trouble.

Unto thee, O my strength,
will I sing:
for God is my defence,
and the God of my mercy.

PSALM 60

To the chief Musician upon Shushan-eduth, Michtam of David, to teach; when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

O God, thou hast cast us off,
thou hast scattered us,
thou hast been displeased;
O turn thyself to us again.

Thou hast made the earth to tremble;
thou hast broken it:
heal the breaches thereof;
for it shaketh.

Thou hast shewed thy people hard things:
thou hast made us to drink the wine of
astonishment.

Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee,
that it may be displayed because of the truth.

Selah.

That thy beloved may be delivered;
save with thy right hand,
and hear me.

God hath spoken in his holiness;
I will rejoice,
I will divide Shechem,
and mete out the valley of Succoth.

Gilead is mine,
and Manasseh is mine;
Ephraim also is the strength of mine head;
Judah is my lawgiver;

Moab is my washpot;
over Edom will I cast out my shoe:
Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

Who will bring me into the strong city?
who will lead me into Edom?

Wilt not thou, O God,
which hadst cast us off?
and thou, O God,
which didst not go out with our armies?

Give us help from trouble:
for vain is the help of man.

Through God we shall do valiantly:
for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM 61

To the chief Musician upon Neginah, A Psalm of David.

Hear my cry, O God;
attend unto my prayer.

From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee,
when my heart is overwhelmed:
lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

For thou hast been a shelter for me,
and a strong tower from the enemy.

I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever:
I will trust in the covert of thy wings.

Selah.

For thou, O God, hast heard my vows:
thou hast given me the heritage
of those that fear thy name.

Thou wilt prolong the king's life:
and his years as many generations.

He shall abide before God for ever:
O prepare mercy and truth, which may preserve
him.

So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever,
that I may daily perform my vows.

PSALM 62

To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

Truly my soul waiteth upon God:
from him cometh my salvation.

He only is my rock and my salvation;
he is my defence;
I shall not be greatly moved.

How long will ye imagine mischief against a man?
ye shall be slain all of you:
as a bowing wall shall ye be,
and as a tottering fence.

They only consult
to cast him down from his excellency:
they delight in lies:
they bless with their mouth,
but they curse inwardly.

Selah.

My soul,
wait thou only upon God;
for my expectation is from him.

He only is my rock and my salvation:
he is my defence;
I shall not be moved.

In God is my salvation and my glory:
the rock of my strength,
and my refuge, is in God.

Trust in him at all times;
ye people,
pour out your heart before him:
God is a refuge for us.

Selah.

Surely men of low degree are vanity,
and men of high degree are a lie:
to be laid in the balance,
they are altogether lighter than vanity.

Trust not in oppression,
and become not vain in robbery:
if riches increase,
set not your heart upon them.

God hath spoken once;
twice have I heard this;
that power belongeth unto God.

Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy:
for thou renderest to every man
according to his work.

PSALM 63

A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

O God, thou art my God;
early will I seek thee:
my soul thirsteth for thee,
my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land,
where no water is;

To see thy power and thy glory,
so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

Because thy lovingkindness is better than life,
my lips shall praise thee.

Thus will I bless thee while I live:
I will lift up my hands in thy name.

My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and
fatness;
and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips:

When I remember thee upon my bed,
and meditate on thee in the night watches.

Because thou hast been my help,
therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

My soul followeth hard after thee:
thy right hand upholdeth me.

But those that seek my soul, to destroy it,
shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

They shall fall by the sword:
they shall be a portion for foxes.

But the king shall rejoice in God;
every one that sweareth by him shall glory:
but the mouth of them that speak lies
shall be stopped.

PSALM 64

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

Hear my voice, O God,
in my prayer:
preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked;
from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

Who whet their tongue like a sword,
and bend their bows to shoot their arrows,
even bitter words:

That they may shoot in secret at the perfect:
suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

They encourage themselves in an evil matter:
they commune of laying snares privily;
they say, Who shall see them?

They search out iniquities;
they accomplish a diligent search:
both the inward thought of every one of them,
and the heart, is deep.

But God shall shoot at them with an arrow;
suddenly shall they be wounded.

So they shall make their own tongue
to fall upon themselves:
all that see them shall flee away.

And all men shall fear,
and shall declare the work of God;
for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

The righteous shall be glad in the LORD,
and shall trust in him;
and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSALM 65

To the chief Musician, A Psalm and Song of David.

Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion:
and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

O thou that hearest prayer,
unto thee shall all flesh come.

Iniquities prevail against me:
as for our transgressions,
thou shalt purge them away.

Blessed is the man whom thou choosest,
and causest to approach unto thee,

that he may dwell in thy courts:
we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house,
even of thy holy temple.

By terrible things in righteousness
wilt thou answer us,
O God of our salvation;
who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth,
and of them that are afar off upon the sea:

Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains;
being girded with power:

Which stilleth the noise of the seas,
the noise of their waves,
and the tumult of the people.

They also that dwell in the uttermost parts
are afraid at thy tokens:
thou makest the outgoings of the morning
and evening to rejoice.

Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it:
thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God,
which is full of water:
thou preparest them corn,
when thou hast so provided for it.

Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly:
thou settlest the furrows thereof:

thou makest it soft with showers:
thou blessest the springing thereof.

Thou crownest the year with thy goodness;
and thy paths drop fatness.

They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness:
and the little hills rejoice on every side.

The pastures are clothed with flocks;
the valleys also are covered over with corn;
they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSALM 68

To the chief Musician, A Psalm or Song of David.

Let God arise,
let his enemies be scattered:
let them also that hate him flee before him.

As smoke is driven away,
so drive them away:
as wax melteth before the fire,
so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

But let the righteous be glad;
let them rejoice before God:
yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.

Sing unto God,
sing praises to his name:
extol him that rideth upon the heavens
by his name JAH,
and rejoice before him.

A father of the fatherless,
and a judge of the widows,
is God in his holy habitation.

God setteth the solitary in families:
he bringeth out those which are bound with chains:
but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

O God,
when thou wentest forth before thy people,
when thou didst march through the wilderness;

Selah:

The earth shook,
the heavens also dropped at the presence of God:
even Sinai itself was moved at the presence of God,
the God of Israel.

Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain,
whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance,
when it was weary.

Thy congregation hath dwelt therein:
thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness
for the poor.

The Lord gave the word:
great was the company of those
that published it.

Kings of armies did flee apace:
and she that tarried at home
divided the spoil.

Though ye have lien among the pots,
yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove
covered with silver,
and her feathers with yellow gold.

When the Almighty scattered kings in it,
it was white as snow in Salmon.

The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan;
an high hill as the hill of Bashan.

Why leap ye, ye high hills?
this is the hill which God desireth to dwell in;
yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.

The chariots of God are twenty thousand,
even thousands of angels:
the Lord is among them,
as in Sinai, in the holy place.

Thou hast ascended on high,
thou hast led captivity captive:
thou hast received gifts for men;
yea, for the rebellious also,
that the LORD God might dwell among them.

Blessed be the Lord,
who daily loadeth us with benefits,
even the God of our salvation.

Selah.

He that is our God is the God of salvation;
and unto GOD the Lord
belong the issues from death.

But God shall wound the head of his enemies,
and the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on
still in his trespasses.

The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan,
I will bring my people again
from the depths of the sea:

That thy foot may be dipped
in the blood of thine enemies,
and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

They have seen thy goings, O God;
even the goings of my God, my King,
in the sanctuary.

The singers went before,
the players on instruments followed after;
among them were the damsels playing with
timbrels.

Bless ye God in the congregations,
even the Lord,
from the fountain of Israel.

There is little Benjamin with their ruler,
the princes of Judah and their council,
the princes of Zebulun,
and the princes of Naphtali.

Thy God hath commanded thy strength:
strengthen, O God,
that which thou hast wrought for us.

Because of thy temple at Jerusalem
shall kings bring presents unto thee.

Rebuke the company of spearmen,
the multitude of the bulls,

with the calves of the people,
till every one submit himself with pieces of silver:
scatter thou the people that delight in war.

Princes shall come out of Egypt;
Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

Sing unto God,
ye kingdoms of the earth;
O sing praises unto the Lord;

Selah:

To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens,
which were of old;
lo, he doth send out his voice,
and that a mighty voice.

Ascribe ye strength unto God:
his excellency is over Israel,
and his strength is in the clouds.

O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places:
the God of Israel is he that giveth strength
and power unto his people.
Blessed be God.

PSALM 69

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, A Psalm of David.

Save me, O God;
for the waters are come in unto my soul.

I sink in deep mire,
where there is no standing:
I am come into deep waters,
where the floods overflow me.

I am weary of my crying:
my throat is dried:
mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

They that hate me without a cause
are more than the hairs of mine head:
they that would destroy me,
being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty:
then I restored that which I took not away.

O God, thou knowest my foolishness;
and my sins are not hid from thee.

Let not them that wait on thee,
O Lord GOD of hosts,
be ashamed for my sake:
let not those that seek thee be confounded
for my sake, O God of Israel.

Because for thy sake I have borne reproach;
shame hath covered my face.

I am become a stranger unto my brethren,
and an alien unto my mother's children.

For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up;
and the reproaches of them that reproached thee
are fallen upon me.

When I wept,
and chastened my soul with fasting,
that was to my reproach.

I made sackcloth also my garment;
and I became a proverb to them.

They that sit in the gate speak against me;
and I was the song of the drunkards.

But as for me,
my prayer is unto thee, O LORD,
in an acceptable time: O God,
in the multitude of thy mercy hear me,
in the truth of thy salvation.

Deliver me out of the mire,
and let me not sink:
let me be delivered from them that hate me,
and out of the deep waters.

Let not the waterflood overflow me,
neither let the deep swallow me up,
and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

Hear me, O LORD;
for thy lovingkindness is good:
turn unto me
according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

And hide not thy face from thy servant;
for I am in trouble:
hear me speedily.

Draw nigh unto my soul,
and redeem it:
deliver me because of mine enemies.

Thou hast known my reproach,
and my shame,
and my dishonour:
mine adversaries are all before thee.

Reproach hath broken my heart;
and I am full of heaviness:
and I looked for some to take pity,
but there was none;
and for comforters,
but I found none.

They gave me also gall for my meat;
and in my thirst
they gave me vinegar to drink.

Let their table become a snare before them:
and that which should have been for their welfare,
let it become a trap.

Let their eyes be darkened,
that they see not;
and make their loins continually to shake.

Pour out thine indignation upon them,
and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

Let their habitation be desolate;
and let none dwell in their tents.

For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten;
and they talk to the grief of those
whom thou hast wounded.

Add iniquity unto their iniquity:
and let them not come into thy righteousness.

Let them be blotted out of the book of the living,
and not be written with the righteous.

But I am poor and sorrowful:
let thy salvation, O God,
set me up on high.

I will praise the name of God with a song,
and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

This also shall please the LORD
better than an ox
or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

The humble shall see this, and be glad:
and your heart shall live that seek God.

For the LORD heareth the poor,
and despiseth not his prisoners.

Let the heaven and earth praise him,
the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

For God will save Zion,
and will build the cities of Judah:
that they may dwell there,
and have it in possession.

The seed also of his servants shall inherit it:
and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSALM 70

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

Make haste, O God,
to deliver me;
make haste to help me, O LORD.

Let them be ashamed and confounded
that seek after my soul:
let them be turned backward,
and put to confusion,
that desire my hurt.

Let them be turned back
for a reward of their shame
that say, Aha, aha.

Let all those that seek thee
rejoice and be glad in thee:
and let such as love thy salvation
say continually, Let God be magnified.

But I am poor and needy:
make haste unto me, O God:
thou art my help and my deliverer;
O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSALM 86*A Prayer of David.*

Bow down thine ear, O LORD,
hear me:
for I am poor and needy.

Preserve my soul;
for I am holy:
O thou my God,
save thy servant
that trusteth in thee.

Be merciful unto me,
O Lord:
for I cry unto thee daily.

Rejoice the soul of thy servant:
for unto thee,
O Lord,
do I lift up my soul.

For thou, Lord, art good,
and ready to forgive;
and plenteous in mercy
unto all them that call upon thee.

Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer;
and attend to the voice of my supplications.

In the day of my trouble
I will call upon thee:
for thou wilt answer me.

Among the gods
there is none like unto thee,
O Lord;
neither are there any works
like unto thy works.

All nations whom thou hast made
shall come and worship before thee,
O Lord;
and shall glorify thy name.

For thou art great,
and doest wondrous things:
thou art God alone.

Teach me thy way,
O LORD;
I will walk in thy truth:
unite my heart to fear thy name.

I will praise thee,
O Lord my God,
with all my heart:
and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

For great is thy mercy toward me:
and thou hast delivered my soul
from the lowest hell.

O God,
the proud are risen against me,
and the assemblies of violent men
have sought after my soul;
and have not set thee before them.

But thou,
O Lord,
art a God full of compassion,
and gracious,
longsuffering,
and plenteous in mercy and truth.

O turn unto me,
and have mercy upon me;
give thy strength unto thy servant,
and save the son of thine handmaid.

Shew me a token for good;
that they which hate me may see it,
and be ashamed:
because thou,
LORD,
hast holpen me,
and comforted me.

PSALM 101

A Psalm of David.

I will sing of mercy and judgment:
unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way.
O when wilt thou come unto me?
I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes:
I hate the work of them that turn aside;
it shall not cleave to me.

A froward heart shall depart from me:
I will not know a wicked person.

Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour,
him will I cut off:
him that hath an high look and a proud heart
will not I suffer.

Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land,
that they may dwell with me:
he that walketh in a perfect way,
he shall serve me.

He that worketh deceit
shall not dwell within my house:

he that telleth lies
shall not tarry in my sight.

I will early destroy all the wicked of the land;
that I may cut off all wicked doers
from the city of the LORD.

PSALM 103

A Psalm of David.

Bless the LORD, O my soul:
and all that is within me,
bless his holy name.

Bless the LORD, O my soul,
and forget not all his benefits:

Who forgiveth all thine iniquities;
who healeth all thy diseases;

Who redeemeth thy life from destruction;
who crowneth thee with lovingkindness
and tender mercies;

Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things;
so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

The LORD executeth righteousness
and judgment for all that are oppressed.

He made known his ways unto Moses,
his acts unto the children of Israel.

The LORD is merciful and gracious,
slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

He will not always chide:
neither will he keep his anger for ever.

He hath not dealt with us after our sins;
nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

For as the heaven is high above the earth,
so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

As far as the east is from the west,
so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

Like as a father pitieth his children,
so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

For he knoweth our frame;
he remembereth that we are dust.

As for man, his days are as grass:
as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone;
and the place thereof shall know it no more.

But the mercy of the LORD
is from everlasting to everlasting
upon them that fear him,
and his righteousness unto children's children;

To such as keep his covenant,
and to those that remember his commandments
to do them.

The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens;
and his kingdom ruleth over all.

Bless the LORD, ye his angels,
that excel in strength,
that do his commandments,
hearkening unto the voice of his word.

Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts;
ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

Bless the LORD, all his works
in all places of his dominion:
bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSALM 108

A Song or Psalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed;
I will sing and give praise,
even with my glory.

Awake, psaltery and harp:
I myself will awake early.

I will praise thee, O LORD,
among the people:
and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

For thy mercy is great above the heavens:
and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

Be thou exalted, O God,
above the heavens:
and thy glory above all the earth;

That thy beloved may be delivered:
save with thy right hand,
and answer me.

God hath spoken in his holiness;
I will rejoice,
I will divide Shechem,
and mete out the valley of Succoth.

Gilead is mine;
 Manasseh is mine;
 Ephraim also is the strength of mine head;
 Judah is my lawgiver;
 Moab is my washpot;
 over Edom will I cast out my shoe;
 over Philistia will I triumph.

Who will bring me into the strong city?
 who will lead me into Edom?

Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off?
 and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

Give us help from trouble:
 for vain is the help of man.

Through God we shall do valiantly:
 for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM 109

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

Hold not thy peace,
 O God of my praise;

For the mouth of the wicked
and the mouth of the deceitful
are opened against me:
they have spoken against me
with a lying tongue.

They compassed me about also
with words of hatred;
and fought against me without a cause.

For my love they are my adversaries:
but I give myself unto prayer.

And they have rewarded me evil for good,
and hatred for my love.

Set thou a wicked man over him:
and let Satan stand at his right hand.

When he shall be judged,
let him be condemned:
and let his prayer become sin.

Let his days be few;
and let another take his office.

Let his children be fatherless,
and his wife a widow.

Let his children be continually vagabonds,
and beg: let them seek their bread also
out of their desolate places.

Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the
strangers spoil his labour.

Let there be none to extend mercy unto him:
neither let there be any to favour his fatherless
children.

Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation
following let their name be blotted out.

Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with
the LORD; and let not the sin of his mother be
blotted out.

Let them be before the LORD continually, that he
may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

Because that he remembered not to shew mercy,
but persecuted the poor and needy man,
that he might even slay the broken in heart.

As he loved cursing,
so let it come unto him:
as he delighted not in blessing,
so let it be far from him.

As he clothed himself with cursing
like as with his garment,
so let it come into his bowels like water,
and like oil into his bones.

Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth
him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded
continually.

Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the
LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

But do thou for me,
O GOD the Lord,
for thy name's sake:
because thy mercy is good,
deliver thou me.

For I am poor and needy,
and my heart is wounded within me.

I am gone like the shadow when it declineth:
I am tossed up and down as the locust.

My knees are weak through fasting;
and my flesh faileth of fatness.

I became also a reproach unto them:
when they looked upon me they shook their heads.

Help me, O LORD my God:
O save me according to thy mercy:

That they may know that this is thy hand;
that thou, LORD, hast done it.

Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant rejoice.

Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth;
yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor,
to save him from those that condemn his soul.

PSALM 110

A Psalm of David.

The LORD said unto my Lord,
Sit thou at my right hand,
until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

The LORD shall send
the rod of thy strength
out of Zion:
rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

Thy people shall be willing
in the day of thy power,
in the beauties of holiness

from the womb of the morning:
thou hast the dew of thy youth.

The LORD hath sworn,
and will not repent,
Thou art a priest for ever
after the order of Melchizedek.

The Lord at thy right hand
shall strike through kings
in the day of his wrath.

He shall judge among the heathen,
he shall fill the places with the dead bodies;
he shall wound the heads over many countries.

He shall drink of the brook in the way:
therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSALM 122

A Song of degrees of David.

I was glad when they said unto me,
Let us go into the house of the LORD.

Our feet shall stand within thy gates,
O Jerusalem.

Jerusalem is builded as a city
that is compact together:

Whither the tribes go up,
the tribes of the LORD,
unto the testimony of Israel,
to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

For there are set thrones of judgment,
the thrones of the house of David.

Pray for the peace of Jerusalem:
they shall prosper that love thee.

Peace be within thy walls,
and prosperity within thy palaces.

For my brethren and companions' sakes,
I will now say, Peace be within thee.

Because of the house of the LORD our God
I will seek thy good.

PSALM 124

A Song of degrees of David.

If it had not been the LORD
who was on our side,
now may Israel say;

If it had not been the LORD
who was on our side,
when men rose up against us:

Then they had swallowed us up quick,
when their wrath was kindled against us:

Then the waters had overwhelmed us,
the stream had gone over our soul:

Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

Blessed be the LORD,
who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

Our soul is escaped as a bird
out of the snare of the fowlers:
the snare is broken,
and we are escaped.

Our help is in the name of the LORD,
who made heaven and earth.

PSALM 131

A Song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty,
nor mine eyes lofty:
neither do I exercise myself in great matters,
or in things too high for me.

Surely I have behaved and quieted myself,
as a child that is weaned of his mother:
my soul is even as a weaned child.

Let Israel hope in the LORD
from henceforth and for ever.

PSALM 133

A Song of degrees of David.

Behold, how good and how pleasant it is
for brethren to dwell together in unity!

It is like the precious ointment upon the head,
that ran down upon the beard,
even Aaron's beard:
that went down to the skirts of his garments;

As the dew of Hermon,
and as the dew that descended
upon the mountains of Zion:
for there the LORD commanded the blessing,
even life for evermore.

PSALM 138

A Psalm of David.

I will praise thee with my whole heart:
before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

I will worship toward thy holy temple,
and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness
and for thy truth:
for thou hast magnified thy word
above all thy name.

In the day when I cried thou answeredst me,
and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

All the kings of the earth shall praise thee,
O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD:
for great is the glory of the LORD.

Though the LORD be high,
yet hath he respect unto the lowly:
but the proud he knoweth afar off.

Though I walk in the midst of trouble,
thou wilt revive me:
thou shalt stretch forth thine hand
against the wrath of mine enemies,
and thy right hand shall save me.

The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me:
thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever:
forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM 139

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

O LORD,
thou hast searched me,
and known me.

Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising,
thou understandest my thought afar off.

Thou compassest my path and my lying down,
and art acquainted with all my ways.

For there is not a word in my tongue,
but, lo, O LORD,
thou knowest it altogether.

Thou hast beset me behind and before,
and laid thine hand upon me.

Such knowledge is too wonderful for me;
it is high,
I cannot attain unto it.

Whither shall I go from thy spirit?
or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

If I ascend up into heaven,
thou art there:
if I make my bed in hell,
behold, thou art there.

If I take the wings of the morning,
and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

Even there shall thy hand lead me,
and thy right hand shall hold me.

If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me;
even the night shall be light about me.

Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee;
but the night shineth as the day:
the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

For thou hast possessed my reins:
thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

I will praise thee;
for I am fearfully and wonderfully made:
marvellous are thy works;
and that my soul knoweth right well.

My substance was not hid from thee,
when I was made in secret,
and curiously wrought
in the lowest parts of the earth.

Thine eyes did see my substance,
yet being imperfect;
and in thy book all my members were written,
which in continuance were fashioned,
when as yet there was none of them.

How precious also are thy thoughts unto me,
O God! how great is the sum of them!

If I should count them,
they are more in number than the sand:
when I awake, I am still with thee.

Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God:
depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

For they speak against thee wickedly,
and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

Do not I hate them, O LORD,
that hate thee?
and am not I grieved with those
that rise up against thee?

I hate them with perfect hatred:
I count them mine enemies.

Search me, O God,
and know my heart:
try me, and know my thoughts:

And see if there be any wicked way in me,
and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSALM 140

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

Deliver me, O LORD,
from the evil man:
preserve me from the violent man;

Which imagine mischiefs in their heart;
continually are they gathered together for war.

They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent;
adders' poison is under their lips.

Selah.

Keep me, O LORD,
from the hands of the wicked;
preserve me from the violent man;
who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords;
they have spread a net by the wayside;
they have set gins for me.

Selah.

I said unto the LORD,
Thou art my God:
hear the voice of my supplications,
O LORD.

O GOD the Lord,
the strength of my salvation,
thou hast covered my head
in the day of battle.

Grant not, O LORD,
the desires of the wicked:
further not his wicked device;
lest they exalt themselves.

Selah.

As for the head of those that compass me about,
let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

Let burning coals fall upon them:
let them be cast into the fire;
into deep pits,
that they rise not up again.

Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth:
evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

I know that the LORD
will maintain the cause of the afflicted,
and the right of the poor.

Surely the righteous
shall give thanks unto thy name:
the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSALM 141

A Psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee:
make haste unto me;
give ear unto my voice,
when I cry unto thee.

Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense;
and the lifting up of my hands
as the evening sacrifice.

Set a watch, O LORD,
before my mouth;
keep the door of my lips.

Incline not my heart to any evil thing,
to practise wicked works
with men that work iniquity:
and let me not eat of their dainties.

Let the righteous smite me;
it shall be a kindness:
and let him reprove me;
it shall be an excellent oil,
which shall not break my head:
for yet my prayer also
shall be in their calamities.

When their judges are overthrown
in stony places,
they shall hear my words;
for they are sweet.

Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth,
as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood
upon the earth.

But mine eyes are unto thee,
O GOD the Lord:
in thee is my trust;
leave not my soul destitute.

Keep me from the snares
which they have laid for me,
and the gins of the workers of iniquity.

Let the wicked fall into their own nets,
whilst that I withal escape.

PSALM 142

Maschil of David; A Prayer when he was in the cave.

I cried unto the LORD with my voice;
with my voice unto the LORD
did I make my supplication.

I poured out my complaint before him;
I shewed before him my trouble.

When my spirit was overwhelmed within me,
then thou knewest my path.

In the way wherein I walked
have they privily laid a snare for me.

I looked on my right hand, and beheld,
but there was no man that would know me:
refuge failed me;
no man cared for my soul.

I cried unto thee, O LORD:
I said, Thou art my refuge and my portion
in the land of the living.

Attend unto my cry;
for I am brought very low:
deliver me from my persecutors;
for they are stronger than I.

Bring my soul out of prison,
that I may praise thy name:
the righteous shall compass me about;
for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSALM 143

A Psalm of David.

Hear my prayer, O LORD,
give ear to my supplications:
in thy faithfulness answer me,
and in thy righteousness.

And enter not into judgment with thy servant:
for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

For the enemy hath persecuted my soul;
he hath smitten my life down to the ground;

he hath made me to dwell in darkness,
as those that have been long dead.

Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me;
my heart within me is desolate.

I remember the days of old;
I meditate on all thy works;
I muse on the work of thy hands.

I stretch forth my hands unto thee:
my soul thirsteth after thee,
as a thirsty land.

Selah.

Hear me speedily, O LORD:
my spirit faileth:
hide not thy face from me,
lest I be like unto them
that go down into the pit.

Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness
in the morning;
for in thee do I trust:
cause me to know the way wherein I should walk;
for I lift up my soul unto thee.

Deliver me, O LORD,
from mine enemies:
I flee unto thee to hide me.

Teach me to do thy will;
for thou art my God:
thy spirit is good;
lead me into the land of uprightness.

Quicken me, O LORD,
for thy name's sake:
for thy righteousness' sake
bring my soul out of trouble.

And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies,
and destroy all them that afflict my soul:
for I am thy servant.



PSALM 144

A Psalm of David.

Blessed be the LORD my strength,
which teacheth my hands to war,
and my fingers to fight:

My goodness,
and my fortress;
my high tower,
and my deliverer;
my shield,
and he in whom I trust;
who subdueth my people under me.

LORD,
what is man,
that thou takest knowledge of him!
or the son of man,
that thou makest account of him!

Man is like to vanity:
his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

Bow thy heavens, O LORD,
and come down:
touch the mountains,
and they shall smoke.

Cast forth lightning,
and scatter them:
shoot out thine arrows,
and destroy them.

Send thine hand from above;
rid me,
and deliver me out of great waters,
from the hand of strange children;

Whose mouth speaketh vanity,
and their right hand
is a right hand of falsehood.

I will sing a new song unto thee, O God:
upon a psaltery and an instrument of ten strings
will I sing praises unto thee.

It is he that giveth salvation unto kings:
who delivereth David his servant
from the hurtful sword.

Rid me,
and deliver me from the hand of strange children,
whose mouth speaketh vanity,
and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood:

That our sons may be as plants
grown up in their youth;

that our daughters may be as corner stones,
polished after the similitude of a palace:

That our garners may be full,
affording all manner of store:
that our sheep may bring forth
thousands and ten thousands in our streets:

That our oxen may be strong to labour;
that there be no breaking in, nor going out;
that there be no complaining in our streets.

Happy is that people, that is in such a case:
yea, happy is that people,
whose God is the LORD.

PSALM 145

David's Psalm of praise.

I will extol thee,
my God, O king;
and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

Every day will I bless thee;
and I will praise thy name
for ever and ever.

Great is the LORD,
and greatly to be praised;
and his greatness is unsearchable.

One generation shall praise thy works to another,
and shall declare thy mighty acts.

I will speak
of the glorious honour of thy majesty,
and of thy wondrous works.

And men shall speak
of the might of thy terrible acts:
and I will declare thy greatness.

They shall abundantly utter the memory
of thy great goodness,
and shall sing of thy righteousness.

The LORD is gracious,
and full of compassion;
slow to anger,
and of great mercy.

The LORD is good to all:
and his tender mercies
are over all his works.

All thy works shall praise thee,
O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.

They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom,
and talk of thy power;

To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts,
and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom,
and thy dominion endureth
throughout all generations.

The LORD upholdeth all that fall,
and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

The eyes of all wait upon thee;
and thou givest them their meat in due season.

Thou openest thine hand,
and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

The LORD is righteous
in all his ways,
and holy in all his works.

The LORD is nigh unto all them
that call upon him,
to all that call upon him in truth.

He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him:
he also will hear their cry,
and will save them.

The LORD preserveth all them that love him:
but all the wicked will he destroy.

My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD:
and let all flesh bless his holy name
for ever and ever.

DAVID IN THE PROPHETS

An Exhaustive List of References

Isaiah 7:2 – And it was told the house of **David**, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

Isaiah 7:13 – And he said, Hear ye now, O house of **David**; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

Isaiah 9:7 – Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of **David**, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

Isaiah 16:5 – And in mercy shall the throne be established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of **David**, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

Isaiah 22:9 – Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of **David**, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

Isaiah 22:22 – And the key of the house of **David** will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

Isaiah 29:1 – Woe to Ariel, to Ariel, the city where **David** dwelt! add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices.

Isaiah 37:35 – For I will defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant **David's** sake.

Isaiah 38:5 – Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of **David** thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

Isaiah 55:3 – Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of **David**.

Jeremiah 13:13 – Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon **David's** throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness.

Jeremiah 17:25 – Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of **David**, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.

Jeremiah 21:12 – O house of **David**, thus saith the LORD; Execute judgment in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

Jeremiah 22:2 – And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of **David**, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

Jeremiah 22:4 – For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting upon the throne of **David**, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

Jeremiah 22:30 – Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of **David**, and ruling any more in Judah.

Jeremiah 23:5 – Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto **David** a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

Jeremiah 29:16 – Know that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of **David**, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

Jeremiah 30:9 – But they shall serve the LORD their God, and **David** their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

Jeremiah 33:15 – In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto **David**; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

Jeremiah 33:17 – For thus saith the LORD; **David** shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel;

Jeremiah 33:21 – Then may also my covenant be broken with **David** my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

Jeremiah 33:22 – As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of **David** my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

Jeremiah 33:26 – Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and **David** my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

Jeremiah 36:30 – Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of **David**: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

Ezekiel 34:23 – And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant **David**; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

Ezekiel 34:24 – And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant **David** a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken it.

Ezekiel 37:24 – And **David** my servant shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

Ezekiel 37:25 – And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's

children for ever: and my servant **David** shall be their prince for ever.

Hosea 3:5 – Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and **David** their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the latter days.

Amos 6:5 – That chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of musick, like **David**;

Amos 9:11 – In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of **David** that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:

Zechariah 12:7 – The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of **David** and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnify themselves against Judah.

Zechariah 12:8 – In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as **David**; and the house of **David** shall be as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

Zechariah 12:10 – And I will pour upon the house of **David**, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the

spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.

Zechariah 12:12 – And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of **David** apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;

Zechariah 13:1 – In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of **David** and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness.

DAVID IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

An Exhaustive List of References

Matthew 1:1 – The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of **David**, the son of Abraham.

Matthew 1:6 – And Jesse begat **David** the king; and **David** the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias;

Matthew 1:17 – So all the generations from Abraham to **David** are fourteen generations; and from **David** until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

Matthew 1:20 – But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of **David**, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

Matthew 9:27 – And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of **David**, have mercy on us.

Matthew 12:3 – But he said unto them, Have ye not read what **David** did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;

Matthew 12:23 – And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of **David**?

Matthew 15:22 – And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of **David**; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

Matthew 20:30 – And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of **David**.

Matthew 20:31 – And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of **David**.

Matthew 21:9 – And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of **David**: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

Matthew 21:15 – And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of **David**; they were sore displeased,

Matthew 22:42 – Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The Son of **David**.

Matthew 22:43 – He saith unto them, How then doth **David** in spirit call him Lord, saying,

Matthew 22:45 – If **David** then call him Lord, how is he his son?

Mark 2:25 – And he said unto them, Have ye never read what **David** did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

Mark 10:47 – And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou Son of **David**, have mercy on me.

Mark 10:48 – And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of **David**, have mercy on me.

Mark 11:10 – Blessed be the kingdom of our father **David**, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

Mark 12:35 – And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of **David**?

Mark 12:36 – For **David** himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Mark 12:37 – **David** therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

Luke 1:27 – To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of **David**; and the virgin's name was Mary.

Luke 1:32 – He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father **David**:

Luke 1:69 – And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant **David**;

Luke 2:4 – And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of **David**, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of **David**;))

Luke 2:11 – For unto you is born this day in the city of **David** a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

Luke 3:31 – Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of **David**,

Luke 6:3 – And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what **David** did, when

himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;

Luke 18:38 – And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou Son of **David**, have mercy on me.

Luke 18:39 – And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Son of **David**, have mercy on me.

Luke 20:42 – And **David** himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

Luke 20:41 – And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is **David's** son?

Luke 20:44 – **David** therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

John 7:42 – Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of **David**, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where **David** was?

Acts 1:16 – Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of **David** spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

Acts 2:25 – For **David** speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

Acts 2:29 – Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch **David**, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

Acts 2:34 – For **David** is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

Acts 4:25 – Who by the mouth of thy servant **David** hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

Acts 7:45 – Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of **David**;

Acts 13:22 – And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them **David** to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found **David** the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

Acts 13:34 – And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to

corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of **David**.

Acts 13:36 – For **David**, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

Acts 15:16 – After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of **David**, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

Romans 1:3 – Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of **David** according to the flesh;

Romans 4:6 – Even as **David** also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

Romans 11:9 – And **David** saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them:

2 Timothy 2:8 – Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of **David** was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

Hebrews 4:7 – Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in **David**, To day, after so long a time; as it is

said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

Hebrews 11:32 – And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae; of **David** also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

Revelation 3:7 – And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of **David**, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

Revelation 5:5 – And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of **David**, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

Revelation 22:16 – I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of **David**, and the bright and morning star.

END

One thing have I desired of the LORD,
that will I seek after;
that I may dwell in the house of the LORD
all the days of my life,
to behold the beauty of the LORD,
and to enquire in his temple.

Psalms 27:4